



committed by defendant; AS 18.66.990(3) defines "crimes involving domestic violence" as a crime against a person under this chapter committed by a

household member against another household member. *Freeman v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4550 (File No. A-7658), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

## Nonsupport.

A 1978. For current law on 51.100 — 11.51.120.]

## tation with Minor

aw, see AS 11.51.125.]

## lity and Decency.

AS 11.51.130, 11.51.140, AS 100 — 11.66.150.]

## the Person.

For increase in classification of mis-  
committed in connection with a criminal  
AS 12.55.137.

y negligent homicide  
leaths

er life-sustaining procedures. AS

404(b)(4) allows the state to introduce  
"crimes involving domestic violence"

**Collateral references.** — 41 Am. Jur. 2d, Homicide, § 1 et seq.

40 C.J.S., Homicide, § 1 et seq.

Inference of malice or intent to kill where killing is by blow without weapon, 22 ALR2d 854.

Criminal responsibility for injury or death resulting from, 29 ALR2d 1401.

Causing one, by threats or fright, to leap or fall to his death, 25 ALR2d 1186.

Pregnancy as element of abortion or homicide based thereon, 46 ALR2d 1393.

Fright or shock, homicide by, 47 ALR2d 1072.

Homicide by juvenile as within jurisdiction of juvenile court, 48 ALR2d 663.

Corporation's criminal liability for homicide, 83 ALR2d 1117.

Presumption of deliberation or premeditation from the fact of killing, 86 ALR2d 656.

Criminal liability of parent, teacher, or one in loco parentis for homicide by excessive or improper punishment inflicted on child, 89 ALR2d 417.

Medical or surgical attention, failure to provide, 100 ALR2d 483.

Liability where death immediately results from treatment or mistreatment of injury inflicted by defendant, 100 ALR2d 769.

Insulting words as provocation of homicide or as reducing the degree thereof, 2 ALR3d 1292.

Criminal liability for death resulting from unlawful furnishing intoxicating liquor or drugs to another, 32 ALR3d 589.

Private person's authority, in making arrest for felony, to shoot or kill alleged felon, 32 ALR3d 1078.

Homicide based on killing of unborn child, 40 ALR3d 444.

Homicide predicated on improper treatment of disease or injury, 45 ALR3d 114.

Use of set gun or similar device on defendant's own property, 47 ALR3d 646.

Criminal liability where act of killing is done by one resisting felony or other unlawful act committed by defendant, 56 ALR3d 239.

Withholding food, clothing, or shelter, homicide by, 61 ALR3d 1207.

What constitutes "imminently dangerous" act within homicide statute, 67 ALR3d 900.

Degree of homicide as affected by accused's religious or occult belief in harmlessness of ceremonial ritualistic acts directly causing fatal injury, 78 ALR3d 1132.

Spouse's confession of adultery as affecting degree of homicide involved in killing spouse or his or her paramour, 93 ALR3d 925.

Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

Pocket or clasp knife as deadly or dangerous weapon for purposes of statute aggravating offense such as assault, robbery, or homicide, 100 ALR3d 287.

Duty to retreat where assailant is social guest on premises, 100 ALR3d 532.

Necessity or propriety of bifurcated criminal trial on issue of insanity defense, 1 ALR4th 884.

Criminal liability for injury or death caused by operation of pleasure boat, 8 ALR4th 886.

Homicide as precluding taking under will or by intestacy, 25 ALR4th 787.

Homicide by causing brain-dead condition of victim, 42 ALR4th 742.

Corporation's criminal liability for homicide, 45 ALR4th 1021.

Judicial power to order discontinuance of life-sustaining treatment, 48 ALR4th 67.

Employer's liability to employee or agent for injury or death resulting from assault or criminal attack by third person, 40 ALR5th 1.

**Sec. 11.41.100. Murder in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of murder in the first degree if

(1) with intent to cause the death of another person, the person

(A) causes the death of any person; or

(B) compels or induces any person to commit suicide through duress or deception;

(2) the person knowingly engages in conduct directed toward a child under the age of 16 and the person with criminal negligence inflicts serious physical injury on the child by at least two separate acts, and one of the acts results in the death of the child;

(3) acting alone or with one or more persons, the person commits or attempts to commit a sexual offense against or kidnapping of a child under 16 years of age and, in the course of or in furtherance of the offense or in immediate flight from that offense, any person causes the death of the child; in this paragraph, "sexual offense" means an offense defined in AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.470;

(4) acting alone or with one or more persons, the person commits or attempts to commit criminal mischief in the first degree under AS 11.46.475 and, in the course of or in furtherance of the offense or in immediate flight from that offense, any person causes the death of a person other than one of the participants; or

(5) acting alone or with one or more persons, the person commits terroristic threatening in the first degree under AS 11.56.807 and, in the course of or in furtherance of the

offense or in immediate flight from that offense, any person causes the death of a person other than one of the participants.

(b) Murder in the first degree is an unclassified felony and is punishable as provided in AS 12.55. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 1 ch 67 SLA 1988; am § 3 ch 54 SLA 1999; § 3 ch 92 SLA 2002)

**Cross references.** — For punishment, see AS 12.55.125(a); for provisions on insanity and competency to stand trial, see AS 12.47. For applicability provisions relating to the 1999 amendment of subsection (a), see § 16, ch. 54, SLA 1999 in the 1999 Temporary & Special Acts.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1999 amendment effective June 5, 1999, rewrote paragraph (a)(2), added paragraph (a)(3) and made related stylistic changes.

The 2002 amendment, effective June 28, 2002, added paragraphs (a)(4) and (a)(5).

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Annotator's notes.** — Many of the cases cited in the notes below were decided under former AS 11.15.010.

**The crime of murder protects the greater and distinct interest in the sanctity of life.** Ladd v. State, 568 P.2d 960 (Alaska 1977), cert. denied, 435 U.S. 928, 98 S. Ct. 1498, 55 L. Ed. 2d 524 (1978).

**Under the common law, murder is the unlawful killing of a human being with malice aforethought.** That definition of murder was substantially the equivalent of that found in former AS 11.15.010. United States v. Barbeau, 12 Alaska 725, 92 F. Supp. 196 (D. Alaska 1950), aff'd, 13 Alaska 551, 193 F.2d 945 (9th Cir. 1951), cert. denied, 343 U.S. 968, 72 S. Ct. 1064, 96 L. Ed. 1364 (1952).

**Murder, at common law, was defined as the unlawful killing of a human being with malice aforethought, either express or implied.** Express malice could be found in the deliberate intention of the defendant to take the life of the deceased unlawfully, while implied malice could be found either where the evidence showed circumstances indicating that the defendant had a heart regardless of social duty, in that he knowingly did an act which might result in death or grievous bodily harm, or where defendant killed another in the course of perpetrating a felony. In all of these instances it did not matter whether the defendant actually intended to kill the deceased. Once malice could be found, the defendant could be held liable for all results which flowed naturally and probably from his volitional acts. In many cases the killing itself, if unexplained, was enough to support an inference of malice. Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

**Elements of aggravated first-degree murder.** — Subsection (a) and AS 12.55.125(a) jointly create two offenses, first-degree murder and aggravated first-degree murder, and the factors specified in AS 12.55.125(a)(1)-(3) are elements of aggravated first-degree murder. Malloy v. State, 1 P.3d 1266 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Intent to kill required.** — All intentional killings unless legally excused or mitigated to manslaughter are first-degree murder under the new code, and felony murder, which is second-degree murder, does not currently require an intent to kill. Carman v. State, 658 P.2d 131 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

A specific intent or purpose to kill is an essential element of the crime. Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

The purpose to kill is an essential averment in any indictment for the violation of this section. Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

Paragraph (a)(1) plainly requires proof of knowing (but not intentional) conduct rather than mere recklessness. Odom v. State, 798 P.2d 353 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Regardless of the means used.** — See Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

**The purpose to kill is a state of mind which must be proved as a fact before there may be conviction of first degree murder under this section.** Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

The element of purpose must be alleged and proved. Marrone v. State, 359 P.2d 969 (Alaska 1961).

**But proof of purpose need not be direct.** It may be inferred from the circumstances attending the killing. Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

**Use of a deadly weapon if unexplained is one circumstance which tends to prove intent to kill.** Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

The use of a deadly weapon without circumstances of explanation or mitigation may justify a jury in inferring an intent to kill. Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

**The fact of the killing, alone, does not support the finding of purpose or intent to kill.** Gray v. State, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

**Intent to kill found.** — First-degree murder charge was supported by sufficient evidence of an intent to kill where defendant and friend were incensed by the fact that a Toyota had come so close to their car; their anger provided a motive for shooting at the driver. Moreover, the grand jury heard testimony that, when the Toyota failed to stop or veer off following defendant's rifle shot, defendant declared, "I missed." Gustafson v. State, 854 P.2d 751 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Doctrine of diminished capacity.** — See Johnson v. State, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

**Heat of passion defense.** The defense of heat of passion is available in prosecutions for attempted murder. Dandova v. State, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Distinction between first degree murder, second degree murder, and manslaughter.** — The offenses of first degree murder, second degree murder and manslaughter all require the same physical act, the unlawful killing of a human being. The difference is in the mental state of the perpetrator. Padie v. State, 557 P.2d 1138 (Alaska 1976); Eben v. State, 599 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1979), overruled on other grounds, Copelin v. State, 659 P.2d 1206 (Alaska 1983).

**Manslaughter is included in the greater charge of murder.** United States v. Barbeau, 12 Alaska 725, 92 F. Supp. 196 (D. Alaska 1950), aff'd, 13





answered in a separate instruction. *Thompson v. State*, 768 P.2d 127 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989), habeas corpus denied, 34 F.3d 1073 (9th Cir. 1994).

Only one conviction of murder should be allowed for the killing of one man. *Gray v. State*, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

Although there are several ways of committing first-degree murder, it is still only one crime; and only one sentence can be imposed. *Gray v. State*, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

"Purposely" under former AS 11.15.010. — See *Gray v. State*, 463 P.2d 897 (Alaska 1970).

Former requirements of deliberation and premeditation construed. — See *Jones v. United States*, 12 Alaska 405, 175 F.2d 544 (9th Cir. 1949).

Penalties under former AS 11.15.010. — See *Daniels v. United States*, 17 Alaska 179, 246 F.2d 194 (9th Cir. 1957); *Green v. State*, 390 P.2d 433 (Alaska 1964).

Maximum sentence for first-degree murder upheld. — See *Hoover v. State*, 641 P.2d 1263 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Riley v. State*, 720 P.2d 951 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Colgan v. State*, 838 P.2d 276 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Attorney request for withdrawal on appeal inadequate. — Where defendant's attorney submitted a brief identifying six issues that might be raised on appeal but did not explain why he believed those issues were frivolous, and where the brief contained only a cursory discussion of the facts underlying these potential issues and no discussion of the law, such abbreviated treatment did not allow the court to discharge its constitutional duty to verify independently that defendant's potential appellate issues were as frivolous as his attorney contended, and prevented the court from ruling on the attorney's request of withdrawal. *Johnson v. State*, 24 P.3d 1267 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

That crime would have been first-degree murder even under the common law's more restrictive definition justified judge in finding defendant's murder to be among the most serious first-degree murders and to merit the 99-year maximum sentence. *Nelson v. State*, 874 P.2d 298 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

Sentence upheld. — See *Hofhines v. State*, 511 P.2d 1292 (Alaska 1973); *Brahman v. State*, 571 P.2d 631 (Alaska 1977), cert. denied, 436 U.S. 910, 98 S. Ct. 2246, 56 L. Ed. 2d 410 (1978); *Morgan v. State*, 582 P.2d 1017 (Alaska 1978); *Wilson v. State*, 582 P.2d 154 (Alaska 1978); *Bendle v. State*, 583 P.2d 840 (Alaska 1978); *Vail v. State*, 599 P.2d 1371 (Alaska 1979); *Brown v. State*, 601 P.2d 221 (Alaska 1979); *Sivalik v. State*, 612 P.2d 1003 (Alaska 1980); *Gest v. State*, 619 P.2d 724 (Alaska 1980); *Tugatuk v. State*, 626 P.2d 95 (Alaska 1981); *Nukapigak v. State*, 663 P.2d 943 (Alaska 1983); *Carman v. State*, 658 P.2d 131 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Travolstead v. State*, 689 P.2d 494 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Lewis v. State*, 731 P.2d 68 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Jackson v. State*, 750 P.2d 821 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988), cert. denied, 488 U.S. 828, 109 S. Ct. 80, 102 L. Ed. 2d 56 (1988); *Denbo v. State*, 756 P.2d 916 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Alexander v. State*, 838 P.2d 269 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Where two defendants were convicted of first-degree murder and one of second-degree murder for the same crime, the sentencing judge was entitled to make his own evaluation of the evidence in deciding how culpable was the behavior of the one convicted of second-degree murder and where the record before the jury sufficed to support the conclusion that she was as guilty of premeditated murder as were the

other defendants, the maximum term of 99 received by each of the defendants, though certainly severe, was justified by the extreme nature of the crime. *Ridgley v. State*, 739 P.2d 1299 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

Sentence of consecutive 99-year terms for two defendants is not clearly mistaken where the defendant presents a risk of continued criminal conduct and would seriously threaten the public safety. *Krutz v. State*, 702 P.2d 664 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Sentence of three consecutive 99-year terms for three counts of murder and another consecutive 99-year term for attempted murder (for a total sentence of 304 years) was not excessive, where defendant had gone on a killing spree, essentially hunting his victims down, and there was no way to rule out the possibility that he might commit another serious homicide. *Kanulie v. State*, 796 P.2d 844 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Denial of parole eligibility for defendant, who received a 99-year sentence after being convicted of murder, was not clearly mistaken, where the record showed him to be a racist, a man full of anger, and with a severe alcohol problem, and a man with a proclivity for assaulting people with firearms. *Stern v. State*, 827 P.2d 442 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Sentencing of a 19 year old to a 65-year term of imprisonment for second-degree murder was justified where defendant had burglarized a store and stolen about \$19,000, threatened two people, knew that he had committed the burglary and had other instances of violent tendencies, and the offense was among the most serious within the definition of second-degree murder because defendant was incensed over a perceived minor slight, deliberately aimed at a small car and, from short range, fired shot from a high caliber rifle toward its occupant. *Gustafson v. State*, 854 P.2d 701 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Sentence for attempted first-degree murder upheld. — See *Staal v. State*, 718 P.2d 946 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Sentence for first-degree murder not clearly mistaken. — See *Green v. State*, 761 P.2d 951 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Convictions affirmed but sentence remanded for consideration of consecutive sentencing. See *Tucker v. State*, 721 P.2d 631 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Consecutive sentences for first-degree murder and attempted murder were remanded because judge failed to find that a sentence of that length was necessary to protect the public the case was remanded. *Nelson v. State*, 874 P.2d 298 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

Consecutive sentence vacated. — Trial court should not have imposed a five-year sentence for tampering with physical evidence consecutively to a 99-year sentence for murder, where the record would not support the conclusion that defendant must be incarcerated for the remainder of his life without the possibility of parole. *Thompson v. State*, 768 P.2d 127 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989), habeas corpus denied, 34 F.3d 1073 (9th Cir. 1994).

Conviction reversed where trial court's finding of voluntary Miranda waiver was in error. See *Hampel v. State*, 706 P.2d 1173 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Conviction reversed because of admission



the maximum term of 99 years of the defendants, though certainly led by the extreme nature of their fate, 729 P.2d 1299 (Alaska Ct. App.

secutive 99-year terms for two murder victims where the defendant continued criminal conduct which threaten the public safety. *Krukoff v. State*, 4 Alaska Ct. App. 1985.

Three consecutive 99-year terms for murder and another consecutive attempted murder (for a total sentence) was not excessive, where defendant was a killing spree, essentially hunting and there was no way to rule out the possibility that he might commit another series of murders. *State v. State*, 796 P.2d 844 (Alaska Ct.

ineligibility for defendant, who received sentence after being convicted of murder, clearly mistaken, where the record showed a racist, a man full of anger, a man with a alcohol problem, and a man with a violent people with firearms, and had just been released on felony probation before the murder. *Stern v. State*, 4 Alaska Ct. App. 1992.

19 year old to a 65-year old man of second-degree murder was justified had burglarized a store and had \$1000, threatened two people who committed the burglary and theft, evidence of violent tendencies, and his was the most serious within the defendant's murder because defendant received minor slight, deliberately car and, from short range, fired a caliber rifle toward its occupants. *State v. State*, 854 P.2d 751 (Alaska Ct. App.

Attempted first-degree murder. *State v. State*, 718 P.2d 945 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

First-degree murder not clearly established. *Green v. State*, 761 P.2d 726 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Imposed but sentence remanded because of consecutive sentencing. — *State v. State*, 721 P.2d 639 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Sentences for first degree murder and were remanded because judge had imposed a sentence of that length was not in the public the case was remanded. *State v. State*, 874 P.2d 298 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

Sentence vacated. — Trial court imposed a five-year sentence for possession of physical evidence consecutively to a murder, where the record would support a conclusion that defendant must be sentenced to the remainder of his life without any possibility of parole. *Thompson v. State*, 768 P.2d 127 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989), habeas corpus denied, 34 F.3d 1000 (9th Cir. 1994).

Reversed where trial court's finding of Miranda waiver was in error. — *State v. State*, 706 P.2d 1173 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Reversed because of admission of

improperly seized evidence. — See *Lowry v. State*, 707 P.2d 280 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Applied in *Nukapigak v. State*, 645 P.2d 215 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Clark v. State*, 645 P.2d 1236 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

Applied in *Neitzel v. State*, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Lowery v. State*, 762 P.2d 457 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Applied in *Handley v. State*, 315 P.2d 627 (Alaska Ct. App. 1980); *Kirby v. State*, 649 P.2d 963 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Page v. State*, 657 P.2d 850 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Lorchenstein v. State*, 697 P.2d 312 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Hart v. State*, 702 P.2d 651 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Ridgely v. State*, 705 P.2d 924 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Peckham v. State*, 723 P.2d 638 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Hastings v. State*, 736 P.2d 1157 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Clifton v. State*, 751 P.2d 27 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Peel v. State*, 751 P.2d 1366 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Cole v. State*, 754 P.2d 752 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Ciervo v. State*, 756 P.2d 907 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Collateral references. — Inference of malice or intent to kill where killing is by blow without weapon. 22 ALR2d 854.

Felonious killing of one cotenant or tenant by the other as affecting latter's rights in the property, 42 ALR3d 1116.

What constitutes attempted murder, 54 ALR3d 612.

What constitutes murder by torture, 83 ALR3d 1222.

Spouse's confession of adultery as affecting degree of homicide involved in killing spouse or his or her paramour, 93 ALR3d 925.

Propriety of imposition of death sentence by state

App. 1988); *Zeciri v. State*, 779 P.2d 795 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Charles v. State*, 780 P.2d 377 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Odom v. State*, 798 P.2d 353 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990); *Beagel v. State*, 813 P.2d 699 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *Dunkin v. State*, 818 P.2d 1159 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *Sam v. State*, 842 P.2d 596 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *Edwards v. State*, 842 P.2d 1281 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *Rudden v. State*, 881 P.2d 328 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Tucker v. State*, 892 P.2d 832 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Marino v. State*, 934 P.2d 1321 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Wilson v. State*, 967 P.2d 98 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Flanigan v. State*, 3 P.3d 372 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Freeman v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4550 (File No. A-7658), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Maness v. State*, 49 P.3d 1128 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Ramsey v. State*, 56 P.3d 675 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Johnson v. State*, 77 P.3d 11 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); *Andrus v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4842 (File No. A-8547), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. Mar. 24, 2004); *Seek v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4863 (File No. A-8363), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. Apr. 28, 2004).

court following jury's recommendation of life imprisonment or lesser sentence, 8 ALR4th 1028.

Judicial abrogation of felony-murder doctrine, 13 ALR4th 1226.

Modern status of rules requiring "malice aforethought," "deliberation" or "premeditation" as elements of murder in first degree, 18 ALR4th 961.

Propriety of manslaughter conviction in prosecution for murder, absent proof of necessary elements of manslaughter, 19 ALR4th 861.

Validity and construction of statute defining homicide by conduct manifesting "depraved indifference", 25 ALR4th 311.

**Sec. 11.41.110. Murder in the second degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of murder in the second degree if

(1) with intent to cause serious physical injury to another person or knowing that the conduct is substantially certain to cause death or serious physical injury to another person, the person causes the death of any person;

(2) the person knowingly engages in conduct that results in the death of another person under circumstances manifesting an extreme indifference to the value of human life;

(3) under circumstances not amounting to murder in the first degree under AS 11.41.100(a)(3), while acting either alone or with one or more persons, the person commits or attempts to commit arson in the first degree, kidnapping, sexual assault in the first degree, sexual assault in the second degree, sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree, burglary in the first degree, escape in the first or second degree, robbery in any degree, or misconduct involving a controlled substance under AS 11.71.010(a), 11.71.020(a), 11.71.030(a)(1) or (2), or 11.71.040(a)(1) or (2) and, in the course of or in furtherance of that crime or in immediate flight from that crime, any person causes the death of a person other than one of the participants;

(4) acting with a criminal street gang, the person commits or attempts to commit a crime that is a felony and, in the course of or in furtherance of that crime or in immediate flight from that crime, any person causes the death of a person other than one of the participants; or

(5) the person with criminal negligence causes the death of a child under the age of 16, and the person has been previously convicted of a crime involving a child under the age of 16 that was

(A) a felony violation of AS 11.41;

(B) in violation of a law or ordinance in another jurisdiction with elements similar to a felony under AS 11.41; or

(C) an attempt, a solicitation, or a conspiracy to commit a crime listed in (A) or (B) of this paragraph.

(b) Murder in the second degree is an unclassified felony and is punishable as provided in AS 12.55. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 1 ch 66 SLA 1988; am § 5 ch 4 SLA 1990; am § 1 ch 60 SLA 1996; am § 4 ch 54 SLA 1999)

**Cross references.** — For punishment, see AS 12.55.125(b).

For applicability provisions relating to the 1999 amendment of subsection (a), see § 16, ch. 54, SLA 1999 in the 1999 Temporary & Special Acts.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1959 amendment, effective June 5, 1999, in subsection (a), in paragraph (3) added "under circumstances not amounting to murder in the first degree under AS 11.41.100(a)(3),

while" at the beginning and inserted "sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree" near the middle, added paragraph (5), and made related stylistic changes.

**Legislative history reports.** — For House letter of intent on ch. 66, SLA 1988 (CSHB 237 (Jud)), which amended this section, see 1988 House Journal 233-233.

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

- I. General Consideration.
- II. Felony Murder

### I. GENERAL CONSIDERATION.

**Annotator's notes.** — Many of the cases cited in the notes below were decided under former AS 11.15.010 and 11.15.030.

**Common-law definition of murder.** — Murder, at common law, was defined as the unlawful killing of a human being with malice aforethought, either express or implied. *Johnson v. State*, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

**Second degree murder is a homicide which is unlawful, one that is not excusable under the law.** *Jennings v. State*, 404 P.2d 652 (Alaska 1965).

**And includes crime of involuntary manslaughter.** — The crime of involuntary manslaughter is necessarily included in the offense of second degree murder. *Jennings v. State*, 404 P.2d 652 (Alaska 1965); *Johnson v. State*, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

**Crime sufficiently distinguished from manslaughter.** — The requirement of "extreme indifference to the value of human life" contained in the definition of second-degree murder (paragraph (a)(2)) sufficiently distinguishes that offense from manslaughter so as to satisfy the requirements of equal protection. *Neitzel v. State*, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Distinction between first degree murder, second degree murder, and manslaughter.** — The offenses of first degree murder, second degree murder, and manslaughter all require the same physical act, the unlawful killing of a human being. The difference is in the mental state of the perpetrator. *Padie v. State*, 557 P.2d 1138 (Alaska 1976).

**The term "intentionally" as used in former paragraph (a)(2) is not used "with respect to a result" and thus is not governed by the definition of "intentionally" in AS 11.81.900(a)(1), but should be given the meaning assigned to "knowingly" in AS 11.81.900(a)(2), since the mental state contemplated by the legislature in paragraph (a)(2) has respect to conduct ("performance of an act which results in death").** *Neitzel v. State*, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**"Reckless" mental state imputed to factors in paragraph (a)(2).** — Since paragraph (a)(2) does not

specifically establish a mental element for the result ("death") or the surrounding circumstances ("under circumstances manifesting an extreme indifference to the value of human life") involved in second-degree murder, a "reckless" mental state is to be imputed to those two factors based on application of AS 11.81.610(b). *Neitzel v. State*, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Specific intent to kill is an essential element of second-degree murder.** As such, it must be proven by the state beyond a reasonable doubt. *Gipson v. State*, 609 P.2d 1038 (Alaska 1980).

**The element of purpose must be alleged and proved.** *Marrone v. State*, 359 P.2d 969 (Alaska 1961).

**Former element of malice construed.** — See *Johnson v. State*, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

**Doctrine of diminished capacity.** — See *Johnson v. State*, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

**Intoxication is not a defense to second-degree murder, since evidence of intoxication is relevant only in regard to an offense involving intention to cause a result (AS 11.81.630), and second-degree murder is an offense in which the culpable mental state pertaining to the result ("death") is imputed to be recklessness.** *Neitzel v. State*, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Substantial certainty to cause death and extreme indifference to value of human life.** — Where an eyewitness saw defendant's passengers screaming for him to stop, and the record reflected that defendant's vehicle left the road in the process of attempting to negotiate a turn at 95 m.p.h., that defendant was well aware of the turn's dangerousness, having lived in the area for many years, and having driven the road and negotiated the same curve well over a hundred times, the jury was justified in concluding that the defendant was substantially certain to cause his passengers' deaths and that he manifested an extreme indifference to the value of human life. *Stiegele v. State*, 714 P.2d 356 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**State properly established the element of "extreme indifference to the value of human life" required for conviction of second-degree murder not only through**

ion with elements similar to a crime listed in (A) or (B) of and is punishable as provided; am § 5 ch 4 SLA 1990; am

ning and inserted "sexual abuse of it degree, sexual abuse of a minor in " near the middle, added paragraph ated stylistic changes.

story reports. — For House letter, SLA 1988 (CSHB 237 (Jud)), which tion, see 1988 House Journal 2330.

lish a mental element for the result surrounding circumstances ("under unifesting an extreme indifference to an life") involved in second-degree ss" mental state is to be imputed to rs based on application of AS tzel v. State, 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct.

it to kill is an essential element of urder. As such, it must be proven by a reasonable doubt. Gipson v. State, laska 1980).

of purpose must be alleged and ie v. State, 359 P.2d 969 (Alaska

ent of malice construed. — See , 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

diminished capacity. — See John- P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973).

is not a defense to second-degree idence of intoxication is relevant only ffense involving intention to cause a 630), and second-degree murder is an the culpable mental state pertaining eath") is imputed to be recklessness. 655 P.2d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

certainty to cause death and ex- ence to value of human life. — itness saw defendant's passengers im to stop, and the record reflected vehicle left the road in the process of negotiate a turn at 85 m.p.h., that well aware of the turn's dangerous- ed in the area for many years, and e road and negotiated the same curve dred times, the jury was justified in the defendant was substantially cer- is passengers' deaths and that he extreme indifference to the value of gele v. State, 714 P.2d 356 (Alaska Ct.

established the element of "ext. ue he value of human life" required for ond-degree murder not only through

vidence of defendant's egregiously dangerous driv- ing, but also through evidence of defendant's extreme intoxication, decision to ignore warnings not to drive, and past dealings with the legal system regarding his attitude toward driving while intoxicated offenses. Jeffries v. State, 90 P.3d 185 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Murder committed with automobile.** — Where a driver's recklessness manifests an extreme indiffer- ence to human life, he can be charged with murder even though the instrument by which he causes death is an automobile. Pears v. State, 672 P.2d 903 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983), rev'd on other grounds, 698 P.2d 1198 (Alaska 1985).

The evidence is sufficient to show extreme indifference where the heavily intoxicated defend- ant drove his car on the wrong side of a divided highway for several miles, forcing several motorists to take evasive action, and apparently ignoring all warn- ings and attempts by other motorists to alert him to the danger that he posed. Ratliff v. State, 798 P.2d 1288 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Offense of attempted second-degree murder was an impossibility.** Huitt v. State, 678 P.2d 415 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Evidence necessary for conviction in homi- cide case.** — See Armstrong v. State, 502 P.2d 440 (Alaska 1972).

**Case properly before jury.** — See Dorman v. State, 622 P.2d 448 (Alaska 1981).

**As to entitlement to second-degree murder instruction in first-degree murder case,** see note to AS 11.41.100. Bendle v. State, 583 P.2d 840 (Alaska 1978).

**Instructions.** — See Gipson v. State, 609 P.2d 1038 (Alaska 1980).

Defendant may not be convicted of murder unless the jury finds that he possessed the culpable mental state specified in either the first or the second degree murder statute. He is entitled to have the jury in- structed to this effect, and the fact that he can no longer be convicted of manslaughter because the statu- te of limitations has run on that offense in no way eases the state's burden of proof to convict him of murder. Padie v. State, 557 P.2d 1138 (Alaska 1976).

**Jury instruction describing the test the jury was to apply in determining whether to return a verdict of guilty or not was not sufficiently misleading to consti- tute "plain error" which would warrant reversal.** Dorman v. State, 622 P.2d 448 (Alaska 1981).

It was not harmless error in prosecution for felony- murder based on underlying crime of burglary to fail to give felony-murder merger instruction. Kirby v. State, 649 P.2d 963 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

The trial court did not err in declining to instruct the jury concerning imperfect self defense. Balentine v. State, 707 P.2d 922 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

In prosecution for extreme indifference murder, a fair reading of the given instructions in their entirety adequately conveyed the idea of defendant's subjective awareness of the risk to the jury. State v. Johnson, 720 P.2d 37 (Alaska 1986).

In the absence of a suggestion that "recklessness" under the criminal code was questioned, it is assumed that the grand jury understood the meaning of a reckless killing. Gustafson v. State, 854 P.2d 751 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Constitutionality of former penalty.** — See Green v. State, 390 P.2d 433 (Alaska 1964).

**First conviction of murder for motor vehicle homicide.** — See Pears v. State, 672 P.2d 903 (Alaska

Ct. App. 1983), rev'd on other grounds, 698 P.2d 1198 (Alaska 1985).

**Exclusion of evidence relating to proximate cause not error.** — See Kusmider v. State, 688 P.2d 957 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Conviction affirmed.** — See Castillo v. State, 614 P.2d 756 (Alaska 1980); Kusmider v. State, 688 P.2d 957 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Odom v. State, 798 P.2d 353 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Where a vehicle belonged to a company owned by the defendant's brother, the vehicle was generally treated as the defendant's vehicle and he customarily drove it, and where defendant was seen driving the vehicle shortly before the accident, the jury could reasonably have concluded that the defendant was the driver of the vehicle, and guilty of second degree murder. Stiegele v. State, 714 P.2d 356 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Conviction and sentence affirmed.** — See Abruska v. State, 705 P.2d 1261 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Conviction reversed where trial court erred in instructing jury on self-defense.** — See Klumb v. State, 712 P.2d 909 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Conviction reversed because of judicial error in not granting defendant's motion for change of venue.** — See Nikolai v. State, 708 P.2d 1292 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Sentencing considerations.** — The benchmark sentencing range established in Page v. State, 657 P.2d 850 (Alaska App. 1983), governs sentencing in second-degree murder cases. Brown v. State, 973 P.2d 1158 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).

It is appropriate for the court to consider drunken driving manslaughter cases as a point of reference for determining an appropriate sentence for an offender convicted of second-degree murder for comparable conduct. Ratliff v. State, 798 P.2d 1288 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Defendant's sentence was vacated because the trial court misapplied the Court of Appeals of Alaska's Gustafson decision when it concluded that defendant's intentional assault on the officer meant that the resulting homicide was automatically equivalent to blameworthiness to first-degree murder and therefore he should presumptively receive the 99-year maxi- mum sentence. Phillips v. State, 70 P.3d 1128 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Sentence upheld.** — See Condon v. State, 498 P.2d 276 (Alaska 1972); Johnson v. State, 511 P.2d 118 (Alaska 1973); Mills v. State, 592 P.2d 1247 (Alaska 1979); Ahwinnona v. State, 598 P.2d 73 (Alaska 1979); Gipson v. State, 609 P.2d 1038 (Alaska 1980); La Londe v. State, 614 P.2d 808 (Alaska 1980); Nelson v. State, 619 P.2d 480 (Alaska Ct. App. 1980); Nielsen v. State, 623 P.2d 304 (Alaska 1981); Bryant v. State, 623 P.2d 310 (Alaska 1981); Davidson v. State, 642 P.2d 1383 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Faulkenberry v. State, 649 P.2d 951 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Van Cleve v. State, 649 P.2d 972 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982) (Decided under former AS 11.15.050); Page v. State, 657 P.2d 850 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Minchow v. State, 670 P.2d 719 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Pears v. State, 672 P.2d 903 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Jimmy v. State, 689 P.2d 504 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Komakhuk v. State, 719 P.2d 1045 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

A twenty-five year sentence for second-degree mur- der based on either knowing or intentional conduct was affirmed. Arenas v. State, 727 P.2d 313 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Where two defendants were convicted of first-de-



gree murder and one of second-degree murder for the same crime, the sentencing judge was entitled to make his own evaluation of the evidence in deciding how culpable was the behavior of the one convicted of second-degree murder, and where the record before the jury sufficed to support the conclusion that she was as guilty of premeditated murder as were the other defendants, the maximum term of 99 years received by each of the defendants, though certainly severe, was justified by the extreme nature of their crime. *Ridgely v. State*, 739 P.2d 1299 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

A sentence of 50 years' imprisonment for second-degree murder was upheld. See *Norris v. State*, 857 P.2d 349 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Two concurrent terms of 18 years' imprisonment with 5 years suspended (13 years to serve) for two counts of vehicular homicide second-degree murder was not excessive. See *Puzewicz v. State*, 856 P.2d 1178 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Sentence of 30 years for second-degree murder was not clearly mistaken. *Hurn v. State*, 872 P.2d 189 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Maximum sentence upheld.** — See *Gregory v. State*, 689 P.2d 508 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Boziel v. State*, 864 P.2d 553 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Sentence held excessive.** — Concurrent sentences of twenty years for two counts of second degree murder and five years for one count of assault in the second degree held excessive. *Pears v. State*, 698 P.2d 1198 (Alaska 1985).

Sentence of 50 years in prison for second-degree murder was held excessive. The Page benchmark of from 20 to 30 years for second-degree murder was held ample to satisfy the multiple goals of imprisonment called for in *Chaney*, in a case in which a defendant whose principal problem was alcohol, which aggravated what might be considered the emotional disorder of jealousy, killed his lover. *Road Yu v. State*, 706 P.2d 348 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Blackhurst v. State*, 721 P.2d 645 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Facts of second-degree murder conviction held to be within mainstream of unintended, extremely reckless homicides defined by paragraph (a)(2) did not support sentence of 55 years. *Brown v. State*, 973 P.2d 1158 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).

**Sentence of fewer than 10 years' actual incarceration was clearly mistaken**, where the circumstances surrounding defendant's killing of his wife's paramour more closely approached murder than manslaughter and the proper focus at sentencing would have been on deterrence of others and affirmation of community norms. *State v. Krieger*, 731 P.2d 592 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Convictions for first-degree and second-degree murder affirmed but sentence remanded for consideration of consecutive sentencing.** — See *Tucker v. State*, 721 P.2d 639 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Applied in** *Blackhurst v. State*, 721 P.2d 645 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Cited in** *Walsh v. State*, 677 P.2d 912 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Stiegele v. State*, 685 P.2d 1255 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *State v. Burdine*, 698 P.2d 1216 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Ridgely v. State*, 705 P.2d 924 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *LaPierre v. State*, 734 P.2d 997 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Simpson v. State*, 877 P.2d 1317 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Xi Van Ha v. State*, 892 P.2d 184 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Tucker v. State*, 892 P.2d 832 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *King v. State*, 978

P.2d 1278 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999); *J.R. v. State*, 621 P.2d 114 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); *Porterfield v. State*, P.3d 1286 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); *Andrus v. State*, App. Op. No. 4842 (File No. A-8547), (Alaska Ct. App. Mar. 24, 2004).

## II. FELONY MURDER

**Felony murder does not require intent to kill.** — All intentional killings unless legally excused or mitigated to manslaughter are first-degree murder under the new code, and felony murder, which is second-degree murder, does not currently require an intent to kill. *Carman v. State*, 658 P.2d 131 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Felony murder requires causal nexus.** — The trial court's conviction for felony murder was reversed because the state failed to establish the necessary causal connection between the commission of the predicate felony, in this case arson, and the commission of the homicide. The state may not extract felony murder as an included crime merely under the combined succession of a homicide and a predicate felony. *Hansen v. State*, 845 P.2d 449 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Separate convictions and punishments for felony murder and underlying felony.** — The Alaska Constitution allows separate convictions and punishments for felony murder and the underlying felony, even though, under Alaska's cognate approach, the underlying felony may be a lesser included offense of felony murder. *Todd v. State*, 884 P.2d 668 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994), aff'd, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

The legislature intended to allow multiple punishments for felony murder and the predicate offense of robbery. *Todd v. State*, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

Felony murder and robbery are not the same offense for double jeopardy purposes; therefore, consecutive sentences are allowable. The statutes differ significantly in the intent and conduct required; the most obvious difference is the requirement under the felony-murder statute that someone have been killed. *Todd v. State*, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

The double jeopardy clause of the Alaska Constitution does not separate convictions for second-degree (felony) murder and the predicate offense of first-degree robbery. *Todd v. State*, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

**Separate convictions and punishments for homicide and underlying felony.** — Clearly Alaska law calls for separate convictions and punishments when the victim of the homicide is someone other than the victim of the underlying felony, as when a bystander or a police officer is killed during a robbery; but even when the defendant's crimes involve only one victim, the Alaska legislature intended to authorize separate convictions and punishments for the underlying felony and the resulting homicide. *Todd v. State*, 884 P.2d 668 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994), aff'd, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

From the legislative commentary to AS 11.41.115, two things are apparent: first, even in the situation described in the statute (a burglary committed for the purpose of killing someone) when the felony-murder rule does not apply, the legislature still envisioned the

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Origin.** — This section is based on Illinois Criminal Code, Chapter 38 § 9-2(a). *Martin v. State*, 664 P.2d 612 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983), cert. denied, 465 U.S. 1007, 104 S. Ct. 1001, 79 L. Ed. 2d 234 (1984).

**Heat of passion.** — Finding in felony-murder prosecution that defendant did not act in self defense did not preclude heat of passion defense. *Kirby v. State*, 649 P.2d 963 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Insufficient evidence of "heat of passion" to warrant instruction.** *Martin v. State*, 664 P.2d 612 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983), cert. denied, 465 U.S. 1007, 104 S. Ct. 1001, 79 L. Ed. 2d 234 (1984).

**Victim's preexisting anger did not in itself support a reasonable inference that his killer acted in a heat of passion after being seriously provoked by victim.** *Hilbish v. State*, 891 P.2d 841 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

The reasonable person standard set forth in subsection (f)(2) governs the determination of whether that provocation was "by the intended victim," as required under subsection (a). *Howell v. State*, 917 P.2d 1202 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

To place the heat of passion defense in issue, a defendant need only produce "some evidence" to support it and so long as some evidence is presented to support the defense, matters of the credibility of conflicting witnesses is left to the jury. *Howell v. State*, 917 P.2d 1202 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Heat of passion defense.** In presenting a heat of passion defense under AS 11.41.115, a defendant cannot establish "serious provocation" by relying on the cumulative effect of acts and events which, as a matter of law, do not qualify as provocations. *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

The father's act of purchasing a new vehicle could not as a matter of law constitute adequate provocation for homicide or attempted homicide under AS 11.41.115. The purchase of the vehicle was a lawful act, it was not directed at the mother, and it was not intended to influence her actions or emotions, despite the fact that the mother stated that seeing the father getting out of his new vehicle and walking to his attorney's office reminded the mother of how the father had obtained a judgment against her and had executed on her assets, so that she was left poor while he could afford a new vehicle. *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

The rationale of allowing a heat of passion defense is that a person who commits murder in response to serious provocation is less blameworthy, and assumedly less of a danger to society, than a typical murderer. This same rationale applies equally to a person who attempts but fails to kill in response to serious provocation. *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

When mother observed physical evidence suggesting that the father had sexually abused their child, this might have constituted provocation adequate to mitigate an ensuing homicidal assault on the father; however, this incident occurred years before the mother's attempted murder of the father, thus, as a matter of law, the mother could not rely on this incident as adequate provocation for her act of shooting the father, because any reasonable person would have cooled. *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

Mother's phone call from her attorney's paralegal that trial court's custody order recommended that mother pay a portion of child's counseling expenses,

which mother misunderstood to mean that the father declared he was too poor to bear, could not be categorized as provocation under the heat of passion defense of AS 11.41.115(f)(2) because the statute expressly stated that hearsay reports of the victim's condition could not constitute serious provocation. *Dandova v. State*, 72 P.3d 325 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Extreme emotional disturbance.** — The legislature did not intend to make "extreme emotional disturbance" a defense to murder. *Martin v. State*, 664 P.2d 612 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983), cert. denied, 465 U.S. 1007, 104 S. Ct. 1001, 79 L. Ed. 2d 234 (1984).

As commonly defined, "passion" is sufficiently broad to encompass a range of emotions including fear, such that, in the absence of specific, narrowing statutory language, the heat of passion defense should be broadly interpreted to include emotions other than just rage or anger. *LaPierre v. State*, 734 P.2d 997 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

The state bears the burden of disproving heat of passion once the accused has presented "some evidence" on the issue. *LaPierre v. State*, 734 P.2d 997 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Consideration of defendants mental abnormality.** — The law has traditionally refused to consider a defendant's mental abnormality when deciding heat of passion claims. *Xi Van Ha v. State*, 892 P.2d 184 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Self-defense.** — See *Pedersen v. State*, 420 P.2d 327 (Alaska 1966). (Decided under former AS 11.15.010).

**Person provoking difficulty thereby forfeits right to self-defense.** — See note under this catchline under AS 11.81.335.

**Constitutionality of separate convictions and punishments for felony murder and underlying felony.** — The Alaska Constitution allows separate convictions and punishments for felony murder and the underlying felony, even though, under Alaska's cognate approach, the underlying felony may be a lesser included offense of felony murder. *Todd v. State*, 884 P.2d 668 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994), aff'd, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

**Legislature intended separate convictions and punishments for homicide and underlying felony.** — Clearly Alaska law calls for separate convictions and punishments when the victim of the homicide is someone other than the victim of the underlying felony, as when a bystander or a police officer is killed during a robbery; but even when the defendant's crimes involve only one victim, the Alaska legislature intended to authorize separate convictions and punishments for the underlying felony and the resulting homicide. *Todd v. State*, 884 P.2d 668 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994), aff'd, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

From the legislative commentary to AS 11.41.115, two things are apparent: first, even in the situation described in the statute (a burglary committed for the purpose of killing someone) when the felony-murder rule does not apply, the legislature still envisioned the defendant might be separately convicted of murder (first-degree murder) or manslaughter and the underlying burglary; second, because the legislature enacted a special provision to merge the two potential offenses in this specific situation, the legislature must

(Alaska 1979); *LaBarbera v. State*, 598 P.2d 947 (Alaska 1979); *Peterson v. State*, 602 P.2d 1254 (Alaska 1979); *Adkinson v. State*, 611 P.2d 528 (Alaska 1980), cert. denied, 449 U.S. 876, 101 S. Ct. 219, 66 L. Ed. 2d 97 (1980); *Rodriguez v. State*, 613 P.2d 1255 (Alaska 1980); *Nygren v. State*, 616 P.2d 20 (Alaska 1980); *Richards v. State*, 616 P.2d 870 (Alaska 1980); *Phillips v. State*, 625 P.2d 816 (Alaska 1980); *Maloney v. State*, 667 P.2d 1258 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Hughes v. State*, 668 P.2d 842 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Adams v. State*, 718 P.2d 164 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Sentence of eight years with three years suspended for drunk driving manslaughter and two concurrent sentences of three years for second-degree assault were not clearly mistaken. *Dresnek v. State*, 718 P.2d 156 (Alaska 1986), cert. denied, 479 U.S. 1021, 107 S. Ct. 497, 93 L. Ed. 2d 729 (1986).

Imposition of an aggravated presumptive term of ten years for nonalcohol-related vehicular manslaughter and a consecutive suspended four-year sentence for assault in the second degree was not clearly mistaken, where defendant's callousness and irresponsibility were evidenced by his conduct in eluding police officers, racing down a highway, and running red lights before colliding with another vehicle. *Barney v. State*, 786 P.2d 925 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Despite defendant's good record and considerable prospects for rehabilitation, the seriousness behind defendant's actions in shooting and killing an unarmed, fleeing youth who had attempted to remove his commercial balloon-advertisement warranted the imposition of the five-year term for manslaughter. *Lowe v. State*, 866 P.2d 1320 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

A sentence of 25 years' imprisonment with seven years suspended (18 years to serve) for a vehicular homicide involving three deaths was supportable under Alaska sentencing law. *Pusich v. State*, 907 P.2d 29 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Composite sentence of 25 years' imprisonment with six years suspended, for conviction of one count of manslaughter and five counts of first-degree assault,

was not clearly mistaken where defendant killed person and seriously injured four others in two separate incidents while driving a snow machine in intoxicated condition. *Ting v. Municipality of Anchorage*, 929 P.2d 673 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997).

**Sentence too lenient.** — See *State v. Abraham*, 566 P.2d 267 (Alaska 1977).

A sentence of less than one year's actual incarceration for drunken-driver manslaughter was too lenient. *State v. Lambull*, 653 P.2d 1060 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Sentence held excessive.** — See *State v. Jones*, 744 P.2d 410 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Sentence modified.** — See *Notaro v. State*, 629 P.2d 769 (Alaska 1980).

**Remand for sentence review.** — See *Padilla v. State*, 594 P.2d 50 (Alaska 1979).

Applied in *Pena v. State*, 684 P.2d 884 (Alaska 1984); *Williams v. State*, 737 P.2d 360 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Wickham v. State*, 770 P.2d 757 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Quoted in *Valentine v. State*, 617 P.2d 751 (Alaska 1980); *Walsh v. State*, 677 P.2d 912 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Connolly v. State*, 758 P.2d 633 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Cited in *Sears v. State*, 653 P.2d 349 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Pena v. State*, 664 P.2d 169 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Martin v. State*, 664 P.2d 612 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Walsh v. State*, 677 P.2d 912 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Davis v. State*, 684 P.2d 147 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *State v. Jones*, 751 P.2d 1379 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Roark v. State*, 758 P.2d 644 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Ames v. Endell*, 856 F.2d 1441 (9th Cir. 1988); *Beigel v. State*, 813 P.2d 699 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *Puzewicz v. State*, 856 P.2d 1178 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Panther v. Hames*, 991 F.2d 576 (9th Cir. 1993); *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Blank v. State*, 3 P.3d 359 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Morrison v. State*, 7 P.3d 955 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *State v. Blank*, Sup. Ct. Op. No. 5783 (File No. S-9721), P.3d (Alaska Feb. 27, 2004).

**Collateral references.** — Who other than actor is liable for manslaughter, 95 ALR2d 175.

Failure to provide medical or surgical attention, 100 ALR2d 483.

Insulting words as provocation of homicide or as reducing the degree thereof, 2 ALR3d 1292.

Criminal liability for death resulting from unlawfully furnishing intoxicating liquor or drugs to another, 32 ALR3d 589.

Woman upon whom abortion is committed or attempted as accomplice for purposes of rule requiring corroboration of accomplice testimony, 34 ALR3d 858.

Homicide predicated on improper treatment of disease or injury, 45 ALR3d 114.

Unintentional killing of or injury to third person during attempted self-defense, 55 ALR3d 620.

Criminal liability where act of killing is done by one resisting felony or other unlawful act committed by defendant, 56 ALR3d 239.

Homicide as affected by lapse of time between injury and death, 60 ALR3d 1323.

Necessity and effect, in homicide prosecution, of expert medical testimony as to cause of death, 65 ALR3d 283.

Proof of live birth in prosecution for killing newborn child, 65 ALR3d 413.

What constitutes "imminently dangerous" within homicide statute, 67 ALR3d 900.

Propriety of predicating manslaughter conviction on violation of local ordinance or regulation not dealing with motor vehicles, 85 ALR3d 1072.

Spouse's confession of adultery as affecting degree of homicide involved in killing spouse or his or her paramour, 93 ALR3d 925.

Criminal liability for injury or death caused by operation of pleasure boat, 8 ALR4th 886.

Propriety of manslaughter conviction in prosecution for murder, absent proof of necessary elements of manslaughter, 19 ALR4th 861.

**Sec. 11.41.130. Criminally negligent homicide.** (a) A person commits the crime of criminally negligent homicide if, with criminal negligence, the person causes the death of another person.



**Criminally negligent homicide is a class B felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 5 ch 166 SLA 1999)**

**Cross references.** — For applicability provisions relating to the 1999 amendment of subsection (b), see § 5, ch 54, SLA 1999 in the 1999 Temporary & Final Acts.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1999 amendment, effective June 5, 1999, substituted "class B" for "class C" in subsection (b).

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Annotator's notes.** — Many of the cases cited in the notes below were decided under former AS 11.15.040 and 11.15.080.

**Constitutionality.** — This section is not unconstitutionally vague as the terms "substantial risk" and "gross deviation" are of general usage, commonly understood by the public, and sufficiently certain to give the requisite, guiding objective criteria for constitutional application. *Panther v. Hames*, 991 F.2d 576 (9th Cir. 1993).

**Alaska's new criminal code totally abandons the unlawful act approach to manslaughter and contains no misdemeanor-manslaughter provisions.** *Keith v. State*, 612 P.2d 977 (Alaska 1980).

**For case holding that the misdemeanor-manslaughter doctrine was encompassed within former manslaughter statute, see** *Keith v. State*, 612 P.2d 977 (Alaska 1980).

**A criminal negligence theory was within the purview of former AS 11.15.040.** *DeSacia v. State*, 469 P.2d 369 (Alaska 1970).

**Meaning of "culpable negligence" under former AS 11.15.080.** — See *United States v. Barbeau*, 12 Alaska 725, 92 F. Supp. 196 (D. Alaska 1950), aff'd, 13 Alaska 551, 193 F.2d 945 (9th Cir. 1951), cert. denied, 343 U.S. 968, 72 S. Ct. 1064, 96 L. Ed. 1364 (1952); *DeSacia v. State*, 469 P.2d 369 (Alaska 1970); *Stork v. State*, 559 P.2d 99 (Alaska 1977).

**Under the former culpable negligence statute it was assumed that purpose or intent to kill is absent.** *Giles v. United States*, 10 Alaska 455, 144 F.2d 860 (9th Cir. 1944); *United States v. Barbeau*, 12 Alaska 725, 92 F. Supp. 196 (D. Alaska 1950), aff'd, 13 Alaska 551, 193 F.2d 945 (9th Cir. 1951), cert. denied, 343 U.S. 968, 72 S. Ct. 1064, 96 L. Ed. 1364 (1952).

**Intent not element.** — In Alaska, negligent homicide is a form of manslaughter, and intent is not an element of the crime. *O'Leary v. State*, 604 P.2d 1099 (Alaska 1979), overruled on other grounds, *Evans v. State*, 645 P.2d 155 (Alaska 1982).

**Manslaughter distinguished.** — Criminally negligent homicide is not the same as manslaughter based on recklessness under the relevant statute since recklessness requires conscious disregard of a known risk, while in contrast, the essence of criminal negligence is failure to perceive the risk. *Edgmon v. State*, 702 P.2d 643 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**The fact that a given defendant did not perceive a risk because he or she was mentally retarded, because he or she had bad eyesight or bad hearing, or because his or her experience had not fitted him or her to appreciate the risk would be irrelevant in proving negligence but highly relevant with regard to recklessness, whether the given individual was intoxicated or not, and consequently, elimination of intoxication as a basis for a finding that a specific individual did not appreciate a specific risk does not totally destroy the distinction between criminal negligence and recklessness.** *Edgmon v. State*, 702 P.2d 643 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**The sole distinction between recklessness and criminal negligence — and, by extension, between manslaughter and criminally negligent homicide — lies in the accused's awareness of the risk that is caused by the accused's conduct.** *Panther v. State*, 780 P.2d 386 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989), aff'd, 991 F.2d 576 (9th Cir. 1993).

**There was only one statutory crime of manslaughter in Alaska, although it was defined in two statutes, former AS 11.15.040 (manslaughter) and former AS 11.15.080 (negligent homicide).** *Des Jardins v. State*, 551 P.2d 181 (Alaska 1976).

**Involuntary manslaughter is not a lesser crime than voluntary manslaughter.** *Des Jardins v. State*, 551 P.2d 181 (Alaska 1976).

**Negligent homicide is included in a charge of murder.** *Barbeau v. United States*, 13 Alaska 551, 193 F.2d 945 (9th Cir. 1951), cert. denied, 343 U.S. 968, 72 S. Ct. 1064, 96 L. Ed. 1364 (1952).

**Every essential element of manslaughter by negligent homicide is necessarily included in the offense of murder in the first degree.** *United States v. Barbeau*, 12 Alaska 725, 92 F. Supp. 196 (D. Alaska 1950), aff'd, 13 Alaska 551, 193 F.2d 945 (9th Cir. 1951), cert. denied, 343 U.S. 968, 72 S. Ct. 1064, 96 L. Ed. 1364 (1952).

**There is no diminished capacity defense to the crime of negligent manslaughter, since manslaughter is a general rather than a specific intent crime.** *O'Leary v. State*, 604 P.2d 1099 (Alaska 1979), overruled on other grounds, *Evans v. State*, 645 P.2d 155 (Alaska 1982).

**Proof required.** — The state, in a criminal case under former AS 11.15.080, was not required to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the defendant's negligence was the sole proximate cause of the death. *Wren v. State*, 577 P.2d 235 (Alaska 1978).

**Where a defendant negligently created a risk of death to another person, the fact that the person actually died as a result of the combination of that negligence plus some other contributing factor did not serve to exculpate.** *Wren v. State*, 577 P.2d 235 (Alaska 1978).

**A decedent's conduct might be considered under former AS 11.15.080 insofar as it had a bearing on the defendant's alleged negligence.** Negligence of the deceased might also be considered with reference to the issue of whether the defendant's culpable negligence had been the proximate cause of death. Otherwise, any negligence of the deceased was irrelevant. *Wren v. State*, 577 P.2d 235 (Alaska 1978).

**The crime of negligent homicide is established upon proof that the accused was driving while intoxicated and that such act was the proximate cause of death.** *Luprov v. State*, 603 P.2d 468 (Alaska 1979).

**Where there is sufficient evidence that the driver was intoxicated at the time of the accident, the state need only show beyond a reasonable doubt that the**

aken where defendant killed one injured four others in two separate driving a snow machine in an . *Ting v. Municipality of Anchorage*, Alaska Ct. App. 1997).

ent. — See *State v. Abraham*, 1977).

han one year's actual incarceration manslaughter was too lenient. 53 P.2d 1060 (Alaska Ct. App. 1977).

cessive. — See *Jones v. State*, Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

id. — See *Notaro v. State*, 608 P.2d 1060 (Alaska Ct. App. 1977).

ence review. — See *Padia v. State*, Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

v. State, 684 P.2d 864 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

te, 737 P.2d 360 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

ate, 770 P.2d 757 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

v. State, 617 P.2d 751 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

v. State, 677 P.2d 912 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

te, 758 P.2d 633 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 653 P.2d 349 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 664 P.2d 169 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 664 P.2d 612 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 677 P.2d 912 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 684 P.2d 147 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

ones, 751 P.2d 1379 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

State, 758 P.2d 644 (Alaska Ct. App. 1979).

Endell, 856 F.2d 1441 (9th Cir. 1988).

v. State, 813 P.2d 699 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

ate, 856 P.2d 1178 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

v. Hames, 991 F.2d 576 (9th Cir. 1993).

, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

e, 3 P.3d 359 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

ate, 7 P.3d 955 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Sup. Ct. Op. No. 5763 (File No. 1993-1).

Alaska Feb. 27, 2004).

ted by lapse of time between ALP3d 1323.

ct, in homicide prosecution, of nearly as to cause of death, 65 ALR3d 1072.

prosecution for killing newborn child, 65 ALR3d 1072.

"imminently dangerous" within ALR3d 900.

ating manslaughter conviction and regulation not dealing with, 85 ALR3d 1072.

of adultery as affecting degree of culpability, 85 ALR3d 1072.

in killing spouse or his or her spouse, 85 ALR3d 1072.

for injury or death caused by defendant, 8 ALR4th 886.

ghter conviction in prosecution for manslaughter, 8 ALR4th 886.

proof of necessary elements of manslaughter, 8 ALR4th 886.

erson commits the crime of manslaughter, 8 ALR4th 886.

erson causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

person causes the death of another, 8 ALR4th 886.

der the influence of alcohol, sentencing are the goals to rs of the community, and 1 of the offender and the societal norms and to main- ms. Rosendahl v. State, 591

nt homicide upheld. — 34 P2d 20 (Alaska 1977); P2d 904 (Alaska 1979); 2d 538 (Alaska 1979); Con- ) (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

negligent homicide was not nt had a record of eight speeding), had twice been intoxicated, and was driv- se. Jansen v. State, 704 P2d 3).

nt homicide involving a too lenient. — See State v. ca Ct. App. 1981. (Decided 0).

- Sentence of five years with as clearly mistaken where d no prior criminal record, at the time of the accident ing but was not intoxicated, s accident appeared to have operating the car carelessly, all night with friends and Sears v. State, 653 P2d 349

with three years suspended -micide was excessive where fender and the sentencing ificant aggravating factors tances surrounding defea- irt of appeals remanded for ce to three years with two koff v. State, 690 P2d 25

with three years suspended t was improper absent prior a substantial aggravating circumstances warranting defendant than he would a second felony offender. 2d 1084 (Alaska Ct. App.

ler this section disquali- earm. — Person convicted omicide under this section rs' imprisonment was prop- session under 18 U.S.C. s, 925 P2d 255 (Alaska Ct.

ate, 739 P2d 1306 (Alaska

e, 685 P2d 1255 (Alaska Ct. ate, 823 P2d 1250 (Alaska z v. State, 856 P2d 1178 teve v. State, 875 P2d 110

of motor vehicle operator for sical defect, illness, drowsi- ALR2d 983.

What amounts to negligence within meaning of statutes penalizing negligent homicide by operation of motor vehicle, 20 ALR3d 473.

Criminal liability for injury or death caused by operation of pleasure boat, 8 ALR4th 886.

Nature and elements of alcohol-related vehicular homicide, 64 ALP4th 166.

Sec. 11.41.135. Multiple deaths. If more than one person dies as a result of a person committing conduct constituting a crime specified in AS 11.41.100 — 11.41.130, each death constitutes a separately punishable offense. (§ 1 ch 143 SLA 1982)

NOTES TO DECISIONS

Constitutionality of section. — Alaska's constitutional prohibition against double jeopardy does not bar multiple sentences for multiple victims where one statute has been violated several times, State v. Dunlop, 721 P2d 604 (Alaska 1986), overruling, Thessen v. State, 508 P2d 1192 (Alaska 1973), and State v.

Souter, 606 P2d 399 (Alaska 1980), as well as, State v. Gibson, 543 P2d 406 (Alaska 1975), overruled on other grounds, State v. Dunlop, 721 P2d 604 (Alaska 1986), to the extent it affirmed Thessen.

Cited in Nukapigak v. State, 663 P2d 943 (Alaska 1983).

Sec. 11.41.140. Definition. In AS 11.41.100 — 11.41.140 "person", when referring to the victim of a crime, means a human being who has been born and was alive at the time of the criminal act. A person is "alive" if there is spontaneous respiratory or cardiac function or, when respiratory and cardiac functions are maintained by artificial means, there is spontaneous brain function. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

Cross references. — For definition of terms used in this title, see AS 11.81.900.

Article 2. Assault and Reckless Endangerment.

Section

- 100. Assault in the first degree
- 210. Assault in the second degree
- 220. Assault in the third degree
- 250. Assault in the fourth degree

Section

- 250. Reckless endangerment
- 260. Stalking in the first degree
- 270. Stalking in the second degree

Collateral references. — 6 Am. Jur. 2d, Assault and Battery, § 1 et seq.

5A C.J.S., Assault and Battery, § 1 et seq.

Indecent proposal to woman as assault, 12 ALR2d 971.

Acquittal on homicide charge as bar to subsequent prosecution for assault and battery or vice versa, 37 ALR2d 1068.

Effect of failure or refusal of court, in robbery prosecution, to instruct on assault and battery, 58 ALR2d 808.

Assault with intent to commit unnatural sex act upon minor as affected by latter's consent, 35 ALR2d 748.

Attempt to commit assault as criminal offense, 79 ALR2d 597.

Criminal responsibility of husband for rape, or assault to commit rape, on wife, 84 ALR2d 1017; 24 ALR4th 105.

Admissibility, in prosecution for assault or similar offense involving physical violence, of extent or effect of victim's injuries, 87 ALR2d 926.

Criminal responsibility for assault and battery by operation of mechanically defective motor vehicle, 88 ALR2d 1165.

Criminal liability for excessive or improper punishment inflicted on child by parent, teacher, or one in loco parentis, 89 ALR2d 396.

Deadly or dangerous weapon, intent to do physical harm as essential element of crime of assault with, 92 ALR2d 635.

Admissibility of evidence of uncommunicated threats on issue of self-defense in prosecution for assault, 98 ALR2d 195.

Admissibility of evidence as to other's character or reputation for turbulence on question of self-defense by one charged with assault or homicide, 1 ALR3d 571.

Relationship with assailant's wife as provocation depriving defendant of right of self-defense, 9 ALR3d 933.

Scienter as element of offense of assaulting, resist- ing, or impeding federal officer, 10 ALR3d 833.

Impotency as defense to charge of rape, attempt to rape, or assault with intent to commit rape, 23 ALR3d 1351.

Duty to retreat as condition of self-defense when one is attacked at his office, or place of business or employment, 41 ALR3d 584.

Unintentional killing of or injury to third person during attempted self-defense, 55 ALR3d 620.

Consent as defense to charge of criminal assault and battery, 58 ALR3d 662.

Liability of owner or operator of theatre or other amusement to patron assaulted by another patron, 75 ALR3d 441.

Attempted robbery, or assault to commit robbery, as affected by intent to collect or secure debt or claim, 88 ALR3d 1309.

Automobile as dangerous or deadly weapon within meaning of assault or batter statute, 89 ALR3d 1026.

Liability of owner or operator of shopping center, or business housed therein, for injury to patron on premises from criminal assault by third party, 93 ALR3d 999.

Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

Pocket or clasp knife as deadly or dangerous weapon for purposes of statute aggravating offenses such as assault, robbery, or homicide, 103 ALR3d 287.

Validity and construction of penal statute prohibiting child abuse, 1 ALR4th 38.

Constitutionality of assault and battery laws limited to protection of females only or which provide greater penalties for males than for females, 5 ALR4th 708.

Dog as deadly or dangerous weapon for purposes of statutes aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 7 ALR4th 607.

Walking cane as deadly or dangerous weapon for purpose of statutes aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 8 ALR4th 842.

Single act affecting multiple victims as constituting multiple assaults or homicides, 8 ALR4th 960.

Parts of the human body, other than feet, as deadly or dangerous weapons for purposes of statute aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 8 ALR4th 1268.

Admissibility of expert or opinion testimony on battered wife or battered women syndrome, 18 ALR4th 1153.

Sufficiency of evidence to establish criminal participation by individual involved in gang fight or assault, 24 ALR4th 243.

Liability of one who provides, by sale or otherwise, firearm or ammunition to adult who shoots another, 39 ALR4th 517.

Fact that gun was unloaded as affecting criminal responsibility, 68 ALR4th 507.

Kicking as aggravated assault, or assault with dangerous or deadly weapon, 19 ALR5th 823.

**Sec. 11.41.200. Assault in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of assault in the first degree if

(1) that person recklessly causes serious physical injury to another by means of a dangerous instrument;

(2) with intent to cause serious physical injury to another, the person causes serious physical injury to any person;

(3) the person knowingly engages in conduct that results in serious physical injury to another under circumstances manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life; or

(4) that person recklessly causes serious physical injury to another by repeated assaults using a dangerous instrument, even if each assault individually does not cause serious physical injury.

(b) Assault in the first degree is a class A felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 2 ch 143 SLA 1982; am § 2 ch 66 SLA 1988; am § 2 ch 79 SLA 1992)

**Legislative history reports.** — For House letter of intent on ch. 66, SLA 1988 (CSHB 237 (Jud)), which amended this section, see 1988 House Journal 2330-2337.

**NOTES TO DECISIONS**

- I. General Consideration.
- II. Paragraph (a)(1).
- III. Former Law.

**I. GENERAL CONSIDERATION.**

**Constitutional considerations.** — The Alaska or federal constitutions did not preclude defendant's conviction of first-degree assault, a class A felony, even though the same conduct under the same circumstances could have resulted in his conviction of second-degree assault, a class B felony. *Hart v. State*, 702 P.2d 651 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Assault not continuing offense.** — Assault is not typically regarded as a continuing offense. *S.R.D. v. State*, 820 P.2d 1088 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Se of unrelated assaults over two-year period.** — Repeated assaults, which were interspersed

over a period of approximately two years, and constituted separate criminal episodes, encompassed a series of fourth-degree assaults, none of which could be deemed aggravated in itself, and were insufficient to support a conviction for assault in the first degree. *S.R.D. v. State*, 820 P.2d 1088 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Self-defense.** — In an assault case in which the defendant admits the assault, but raises self-defense, specific instances of the victim's prior conduct are considered to be admissible under Evidence Rule 405(b) to show (1) who was the aggressor, in which case defendant's knowledge of the incident is immaterial; and (2) that defendant acted reasonably in using the degree of force he did, in which case defen-

that must  
Amarok v.  
Where c  
men was i  
arm, but  
including  
the lungs  
severity o  
the circum  
his attack  
therefore  
P.2d 971 (C  
Lesser  
not second  
first-deg  
1945 (Ala  
Single  
person ca  
life even  
acts. Rho  
(1986).  
Gener  
did not e  
where th  
degree as  
section, u  
1161 (Ala  
Convic  
eras v. St  
State v. C  
Convict  
the first c  
first deg  
affirmed.  
Ct. App.  
Compo  
suspende  
being the  
uation in  
involved,  
P.2d 424  
Senter  
P.2d 732  
P.2d 476  
768 P.2d  
denied, 3  
806 P.2d  
826 P.2d  
Where  
sault in t  
degree, a  
seven year  
for the fi  
defendan  
serve, wit  
appeal th  
Garrison  
Leavitt v  
Compo  
solicitati  
murder i  
degree w  
P.2d 137-  
A sent  
years su  
homicide  
der Alast  
(Alaska C  
Compc  
six year  
manslau



302  
 construing former statute relating to see *Burlinson v. State*, 543 P.2d 115 (Alaska 1975); *Adams v. State*, 558 P.2d 503 (Alaska 1977); *Wickley v. State*, 644 P.2d 864 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

construing former statute relating to assault, including stabbing, etc., with intent to kill, see *Hallback v. State*, 361 P.2d 336 (Alaska 1962); *McCracken v. State*, 521 P.2d 499 (Alaska 1974); *Fox v. State*, 569 P.2d 1335 (Alaska 1977); *Edwards v. State*, 579 P.2d 1379 (Alaska 1978); *Christie v. State*, 578 P.2d 966 (Alaska 1978); *Christie v. State*, 610 P.2d 310 (Alaska 1978); *Abraham v. State*, 621 P.2d 621 (Alaska 1979); *Johnson v. State*, 615 P.2d 5 (Alaska 1979); *Smith v. State*, 614 P.2d 1 (Alaska 1980); *Larson v. State*, 614 P.2d 770 (Alaska 1980); *Nielsen v. State*, 623 P.2d 304 (Alaska 1980); *Kovach v. State*, 624 P.2d 818 (Alaska 1981).

construing former statute relating to assault with intent to kill or commit rape or murder, see *Burke v. United States*, 282 F.2d 763 (9th Cir. 1960); *Morrell v. State*, 575 P.2d 1200 (Alaska 1978); *Wassilie v. State*, 578 P.2d 971 (Alaska 1978); *Abraham v. State*, 621 P.2d 621 (Alaska 1979); *Calantias v. State*, 617 P.2d 7 (Alaska 1979), *aff'd on rehearing*, 608 P.2d 12 (Alaska 1980); *Brookins v. State*, 600 P.2d 12 (Alaska 1980); *Holden v. State*, 602 P.2d 452 (Alaska 1980); *Ervin v. State*, 616 P.2d 884 (Alaska 1980).

construing former statute relating to assault with a dangerous weapon, see *Rivett v. State*, 578 P.2d 946 (Alaska 1978); *Sevier v. State*, 614 P.2d 791 (Alaska 1980).

construing former statute relating to use of firearms, see *Green v. State*, 579 P.2d 115 (Alaska 1978); *Christie v. State*, 580 P.2d 310 (Alaska 1978); *Elisovsky v. State*, 592 P.2d 1221 (Alaska 1980); *Loesche v. State*, 620 P.2d 646 (Alaska 1981).

construing former statute relating to use of a dangerous weapon, see *Ball v. State*, 147 F.32 (9th Cir. 1906); *Johnston v. State*, 154 F.445 (9th Cir. 1907); *Eagleston v. State*, 12 Alaska 213, 172 F.2d 194 (9th Cir. 1949); *United States v. Ball*, 15 Alaska 135, 215 F.2d 101 (9th Cir. 1954); *Soper v. United States*, 151 F.2d 158 (9th Cir. 1955), cert. denied, 354 U.S. 858, 100 L. Ed. 739 (1955); *United States v. Ball*, 282 F.2d 763 (9th Cir. 1960); *Ball v. State*, 363 P.2d 357 (Alaska 1961); *Tracey v. State*, 617 P.2d 732 (Alaska 1964); *Thompson v. State*, 617 P.2d 732 (Alaska 1964); *Herrin v. State*, 449 P.2d 1969 (Alaska 1969); *Wilson v. State*, 473 P.2d 633 (Alaska 1971); *State v. Armantrout*, 483 P.2d 696 (Alaska 1971); *Nielsen v. State*, 492 P.2d 122 (Alaska 1972); *State v. Taylor*, 524 P.2d 664 (Alaska 1974); *State v. Taylor*, 542 P.2d 159 (Alaska 1975); *Bailey v. State*, 542 P.2d 373 (Alaska 1976); *Else v. State*, 555 P.2d 373 (Alaska 1976); *Dawson v. State*, 557 P.2d 377 (Alaska 1976); *Mutschler v. State*, 560 P.2d 377 (Alaska 1976); *State v. Occhipinti*, 562 P.2d 348 (Alaska 1976); *Nukapigak v. State*, 562 P.2d 697 (Alaska 1976), *aff'd on rehearing*, 576 P.2d 982 (Alaska 1976); *State v. Taylor*, 566 P.2d 1016 (Alaska 1976); *State v. Taylor*, 568 P.2d 981 (Alaska 1977); *State v. Taylor*, 569 P.2d 783 (Alaska 1977); *White v. State*, 610 P.2d 1056 (Alaska 1978); *Rivett v. State*, 578 P.2d 946 (Alaska 1978); *Menard v. State*, 578 P.2d 946 (Alaska 1978); *State v. Wassilie*, 578 P.2d 971 (Alaska 1978); *Christie v. State*, 580 P.2d 310 (Alaska 1978); *Nix v. State*, 624 P.2d 823 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981).

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State v. Taylor*, 580 P.2d 700 (Alaska 1978);

*State*, 581 P.2d 226 (Alaska 1978); *Mill v. State*, 585 P.2d 546 (Alaska 1978), cert. denied, 44 U.S. 1000, 100 S. Ct. 51, 62 L. Ed. 2d 34 (1979); *State v. Taylor*, 589 P.2d 863 (Alaska 1979); *Price v. State*, 590 P.2d 419 (Alaska 1979); *Elisovsky v. State*, 592 P.2d 1221 (Alaska 1979); *Cooper v. State*, 595 P.2d 1221 (Alaska 1979); *Gilbert v. State*, 598 P.2d 87 (Alaska 1979); *Kraus v. State*, 604 P.2d 12 (Alaska 1979); *Holmes v. State*, 604 P.2d 248 (Alaska 1979); *Wassilie v. State*, 611 P.2d 61 (Alaska 1980); *Sevier v. State*, 614 P.2d 791 (Alaska 1980); *Calder v. State*, 619 P.2d 102 (Alaska 1980); *Loesche v. State*, 620 P.2d 646 (Alaska 1980); *Wassilie v. State*, 621 P.2d 18 (Alaska 1980); *Grant v. State*, 621 P.2d 1338 (Alaska 1980); *Kay v. State*, 624 P.2d 818 (Alaska 1981); *Wassilie v. State*, 627 P.2d 653 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981);

*Neal v. State*, 628 P.2d 19 (Alaska 1981); *State v. Ahwinons*, 628 P.2d 488 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981); *Davidson v. State*, 642 P.2d 1383 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Sheakley v. State*, 644 P.2d 864 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Dyer v. State*, 666 P.2d 438 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Lee v. State*, 673 P.2d 892 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

For cases construing former statute relating to assault and assault and battery, see *Nichia v. United States*, 72 F.2d 1050 (9th Cir. 1934); *State v. Spencer*, 514 P.2d 14 (Alaska 1973); *Peter v. State*, 572 P.2d 1179 (Alaska 1978); *Rivett v. State*, 578 P.2d 946 (Alaska 1978); *Penn v. State*, 588 P.2d 288 (Alaska 1978); *Nix v. State*, 624 P.2d 823 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981).

defendant with no prior criminal consecutive terms of four years with one and one year with six months suspended second-degree assaults and to a one year with nine months suspended second-degree assault, a composite term of five and one-half years suspended was more than the corresponding second offense term for the individual offenses and was plain v. State, 924 P.2d 435 (Alaska Ct.

appellate, defendants knew that their victim (a 12-month-old baby) was particularly vulnerable as a member of their household, and the defendant's conduct was among the most serious violations of the offense, because the evidence that the baby's injuries had been life-threatening of six years to serve was not plain v. State, 57 P.3d 688 (Alaska Ct. App.

defendant was convicted of second-degree second-degree assault, and manufacturing a local option area, given defendant's third felony offender, his lengthy history of multiple assaults, his failure to be deterred by prior sentences, and his apparently conscious decision to inflict severe injuries on the child, the judge was not clearly mistaken when the sentence that exceeded the normal range. Cleveland v. State, 91 P.3d 965 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Child excessive.** — Where a 20-year-old defendant seriously injured two persons while intoxicated and was sentenced to two five-year sentences after conviction of two felonies in the second degree, the concurrent five-year sentences were clearly mistaken and the defendant was ordered to impose sentences not exceeding five years. Though the trial judge was imposing a sentence at the top of the range for third-degree offenders, the case was not exceptional and the defendant should not have been sentenced to excess of four years, the presumptive maximum for a second-degree offender. Jacko v. State, 698 P.2d 1198 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Concurrent sentences of twenty years for two second-degree murder and five years for one second-degree murder held excessive.** 698 P.2d 1198 (Alaska 1985).  
**Sentences of seven years with four years suspended for two counts of assault in the second degree and probation for five years following incarceration for a first-degree offender where the defendant registered a blood alcohol level of 0.12 and one-half hours after the defendant injured two persons in a car accident on a bridge and caused the death of one person.** York v. State, 706 P.2d 341 (Alaska Ct.

**or burglary, robbery and assault.** — See Larson v. State, 688 P.2d 592 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

State v. Silas, 595 P.2d 651 (Alaska Ct. App. 1980); State v. Silas, 647 P.2d 618 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); State v. Silas, 684 P.2d 144 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); State v. Silas, 763 P.2d 1369 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Stiegele v. State, 714 P.2d 356 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Cavanaugh v. State, 754 P.2d 757 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Stated in Coleman v. State, 621 P.2d 869 (Alaska Ct. App. 1980).

Cited in State v. Ahwinona, 636 P.2d 486 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981); Larson v. State, 656 P.2d 671 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Stiegele v. State, 685 P.2d 1255 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Davis v. State, 684 P.2d 147 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Minano v. State, 690 P.2d 28 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); State v. Jones, 751 P.2d 1379 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Mudge v. State, 760 P.2d 1046

(Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Jones v. State, 765 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Erickson v. State, 824 P.2d 725 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); State v. Hernandez, 877 P.2d 1309 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); Pickard v. State, 965 P.2d 755 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); Wardlow v. State, 2 P.3d 1238 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); Ramsey v. State, 56 P.3d 675 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Phillips v. State, 70 P.3d 1128 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); Timothy v. State, 90 P.3d 177 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Collateral references.** — Attempt to commit assault as criminal offense. 93 ALR5th 683.

**Sec. 11.41.220. Assault in the third degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of assault in the third degree if that person

(1) recklessly

(A) places another person in fear of imminent serious physical injury by means of a dangerous instrument;

(B) causes physical injury to another person by means of a dangerous instrument; or

(C) while being 18 years of age or older

(i) causes physical injury to a child under 10 years of age and the injury reasonably requires medical treatment;

(ii) causes physical injury to a child under 10 years of age on more than one occasion;

(2) with intent to place another person in fear of death or serious physical injury to the person or the person's family member makes repeated threats to cause death or serious physical injury to another person;

(3) while being 18 years of age or older, knowingly causes physical injury to a child under 16 years of age but at least 10 years of age and the injury reasonably requires medical treatment; or

(4) with criminal negligence causes serious physical injury under AS 11.81.900(b)(55)(B) to another person by means of a dangerous instrument.

(b) In a prosecution under (a)(3) of this section, it is an affirmative defense that, at the time of the alleged offense, the defendant reasonably believed the victim to be 16 years of age or older, unless the victim was under 13 years of age at the time of the alleged offense.

(c) In this section, "the person's family member" means

(1) a spouse, child, grandchild, parent, grandparent, sibling, uncle, aunt, nephew, or niece, of the person, whether related by blood, marriage, or adoption;

(2) a person who lives or has lived, in a spousal relationship with the person;

(3) a person who lives in the same household as the person; or

(4) a person who is a former spouse of the person or is or has been in a dating, courting, or engagement relationship with the person.

(d) Assault in the third degree is a class C felony. (§ 5 ch 102 SLA 1980; am § 4 ch 143 SLA 1982; am § 4 ch 79 SLA 1992; am §§ 2, 3 ch 40 SLA 1993; am §§ 1, 2 ch 54 SLA 1995; am § 13 ch 124 SLA 2004)

**Revisor's notes.** — Subsection (b) was enacted as (d). Relettered in 1995, at which time former subsection (b) was relettered as (d).

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2004 amendment, effective July 1, 2004, added paragraph (a)(4), and made related changes.

**Editor's notes.** — Section 32(a), ch. 124, SLA 2004, provides that the 2004 amendment of (a) of this

section applies "to offenses committed on or after July 1, 2004."

**Legislative history reports.** — For a report on Chapter 102, SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511) see 1980 Senate Journal Supplement, No. 44, May 29, 1980, or 1980 House Journal Supplement, No. 79, May 28, 1980.

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**"Dangerous instrument" defined.** — Since "dangerous instrument" includes "deadly weapon," and "deadly weapon" includes "any firearm," which in turn is defined to include unloaded rifles, simple substitution yields an unambiguous statute that prohibits the use of an unloaded rifle to place another in fear of imminent serious physical injury. *Siggelkow v. State*, 648 P.2d 611 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Former AS 11.41.210(a)(2) (prior to 1980 amendment) and AS 11.81.900(b)(11) (now (b)(12)) were not so ambiguous as to deprive defendant of fair warning that placing another in fear by means of an unloaded firearm, from any distance, was prohibited. *Siggelkow v. State*, 648 P.2d 611 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Because of its solidity and mass, an automobile is normally easily capable of inflicting death or serious physical injury, and an automobile constitutes a "dangerous instrument" within the definition provided AS 11.81.900, except in unusual circumstances. *State v. Waskey*, 834 P.2d 1251 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

In a prosecution of defendant, who while lying on his back and wearing heavy boots, kicked a police officer in the back of the head, for third degree assault, the State's evidence was insufficient to support a finding that defendant's shod foot constituted a "dangerous instrument" for purposes of the third degree assault statute, AS 11.41.220. *Hutchings v. State*, 53 P.3d 1132 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

**Effect of no contest plea.** — Where the defendant pleaded no contest to third-degree assault, he was not entitled to dispute his guilt at the sentencing hearing, and the judge did not err in disregarding his protestations of innocence made under oath. *Ashensfelder v. State*, 988 P.2d 120 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).

**Lesser included offense of first-degree assault.** — Third-degree assault, not second-degree assault, is a lesser included offense of first-degree assault. *Komakhuk v. State*, 719 P.2d 1045 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Instructions.** — In prosecution for third-degree assault, the trial court erred in failing to give a lesser-included instruction on disorderly conduct. *Norbert v. State*, 718 P.2d 160 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

There was no error in the refusal of defendant's proposed jury instructions where the judge correctly instructed the jury that the state had to prove the defendant acted recklessly, rather than inadvertently, when he injured the victim in order to convict him of third-degree assault, and where the rejected instructions were superfluous. *Ward v. State*, 997 P.2d 528 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Charge as to fear of injury.** — Trial court properly refused to give a proposed instruction requiring the jury to find that the victim's fear of injury was reasonable, where defendant was charged as a result of an incident in which he threatened a police officer with a chain saw, and, since the officer was not actually injured, the issue before the jury was whether he was placed in fear of serious physical injury. *Wyatt v. State*, 778 P.2d 1169 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Trial court properly denied an instruction requiring the jury to find that the victims' fear of injury was reasonable, where the victims, who were state troopers, testified that defendant's actions in drawing a pistol and cocking it had placed them in fear of being shot and that this was their reason for disarming and

arresting him. *DeHart v. State*, 781 P.2d 989 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**"Unequivocal, unconditional, immediate and specific."** — The letters written by the defendant were not so "unequivocal, unconditional, immediate and specific as to the person threatened, as to convey a gravity of purpose and imminent prospect of execution," and his probation should not have been revoked on the basis that the letters supplied proof that the defendant committed third-degree assault. *Powell v. State*, 12 P.3d 1187 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Instruction stating relationship between recklessness and driving while intoxicated.** — A trial for assault in the third degree and driving while intoxicated, an instruction that provided: "If you find that the defendant operated a motor vehicle while intoxicated, you may, but are not required to, infer that he acted recklessly," correctly stated the relationship between recklessness and driving while intoxicated and was appropriately phrased as a permissive inference. *Lee v. State*, 760 P.2d 1039 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Supplemental instruction was prejudicial error.** — It was prejudicial error requiring reversal to submit the supplemental instruction that allowed the jury to find that defendant assaulted the victim with the rifle after the close of evidence and after the jury had begun deliberating. *Bowers v. State*, 2 P.3d 1216 (Alaska 2000).

**Domestic violence.** — A conviction for assault in the third degree was a crime involving domestic violence pursuant to AS 12.30.027. *State v. Roberts*, 999 P.2d 151 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Consideration of defendant's negligence.** — Where, in a trial for assault in the third degree and driving while intoxicated, an instruction defined "the cause of an injury" as a cause "without which the injury would not have occurred," it required the jury to find that defendant's recklessness was a proximate cause of the injuries that allegedly resulted to the victim — that is, a cause that "contributes substantially" to the injuries and did not preclude the jury from considering the victim's own conduct to the extent that it may have been relevant to the issues of whether defendant acted recklessly and whether his recklessness caused the alleged injuries. Beyond that, defendant was clearly not entitled to an instruction informing the jury that the victim's negligence was a defense to the assault charge. *Lee v. State*, 760 P.2d 1039 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Prior misconduct evidence.** — Where defendant was tried for third-degree assault under AS 11.41.220(a)(1)(A) for threatening to kill his girlfriend and with three counts of second-degree sexual abuse of a minor under AS 11.41.436(a)(5)(A) for fondling the breasts of his girlfriend's teenage daughter, the trial judge abused his discretion by allowing the State to present evidence of sixty prior instances of defendant's misconduct which had little or nothing to do with the offenses charged. Defendant was entitled to a new trial. *Bingaman v. State*, 76 P.3d 398 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Evidence of defendant's arms stockpile.** — Trial judge did not abuse his discretion in allowing the state to introduce evidence of assault defendant's stockpile of arms and ammunition, where possession of the arsenal was relevant to demonstrate defendant's state of mind at the time he accosted victim and



part v. State, 781 P.2d 989 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**unconditional, immediate and unequivocal, unconditional, immediate** the person threatened, as to convey the and imminent prospect of execution should not have been revoked the letters supplied proof that the third-degree assault. Powell v. State, 781 P.2d 989 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**dating relationship between driving while intoxicated.** — In the third degree and driving in an instruction that provided: "If you operated a motor vehicle while intoxicated, but are not required to, inferentially," correctly stated the relationship and driving while intoxicated appropriately phrased as a permissive instruction. Bowers v. State, 2 P.3d 1215 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**instruction was prejudicial error** requiring reversal to the instruction that allowed the defendant assaulted the victim with the loss of evidence and after the jury finding. Bowers v. State, 2 P.3d 1215 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**force.** — A conviction for assault in the third degree was a crime involving domestic violence. AS 12.30.027. State v. Roberts, 781 P.2d 989 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**of defendant's negligence.** — In the third degree and driving while intoxicated, an instruction defined "the cause" as a cause "without which the assault would not have occurred," it required the jury to find that the defendant's recklessness was a proximate cause that allegedly resulted to the assault. The instruction stated that "contributes substantially and did not preclude the jury to find that the victim's own conduct to the assault have been relevant to the issues of whether the defendant acted recklessly and whether his conduct caused the alleged injuries. Beyond that, the defendant is not entitled to an instruction that the victim's negligence was a proximate cause. Lee v. State, 760 P.2d 1039 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**direct evidence.** — Where defendant was convicted of third-degree assault under AS 12.30.027 for threatening to kill his girlfriend and two counts of second-degree sexual abuse under AS 11.41.436(a)(5)(A) for fondling the victim's teenage daughter, the trial court abused its discretion by allowing the State to introduce evidence of sixty prior instances of defendant's conduct which had little or nothing to do with the charges. Defendant was entitled to a new trial. State v. Dunlop, 721 P.2d 604 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**defendant's arms stockpile.** — The trial court abused its discretion in allowing the State to introduce evidence of assault defendant's possession of a handgun and ammunition, where possession of a handgun is relevant to demonstrate defendant's intent at the time he accosted victim and

defendant's handgun at him. Dutton v. State, 970 P.2d 925 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).

**Sufficient evidence for conviction.** — Evidence was sufficient to allow reasonable jurors to conclude that a correctional officer had been placed in imminent fear of being shot by defendant, where the two were engaged in a physical struggle over the officer's gun and the officer believed that defendant was about to succeed in his efforts to gain control of the weapon. Perotti v. State, 818 P.2d 700 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

Where defendant came to a cabin occupied by the victim, demanded to be let inside, broke a window, and kicked in the door cutting the victim's hand, he was properly convicted on a plea of guilty of third-degree assault. Dayton v. State, 78 P.3d 270 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Sentencing of first offender.** — A first offender should normally receive a more favorable sentence than the presumptive term for a second offender, but the supreme court, in applying this rule, focuses on the period of actual incarceration, excluding suspended periods of imprisonment; so where defendant received only one year of unsuspended imprisonment, since the presumptive sentence for a second felony offender convicted of assault in the third degree is two years, his sentence did not violate the rule. Lee v. State, 760 P.2d 1039 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Sentence of defendant with no prior criminal convictions to consecutive terms of four years with one year suspended and one year with six months suspended for two second-degree assaults and to a concurrent term of one year with nine months suspended for a third-degree assault, a composite term of five years with one and one-half years suspended was more favorable than the corresponding second offense presumptive term for the individual offenses and was not excessive.** Splain v. State, 924 P.2d 435 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

For a first felony offender convicted of third-degree assault, a sentence of five years with one year suspended (four years to serve), which exceeded the three-year presumptive term for a third felony offender, was not excessive based upon aggravating factors in the facts of the case, and by defendant's history of repeated serious violence against the same victim. Pickard v. State, 965 P.2d 755 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

**Conviction reversed.** — Defendant's conviction for assault in the third degree was vacated where, apart from the victim's testimony that defendant's hand was in a fist when he struck her, there was nothing in the record to establish that the manner in which he used his hands was inordinately violent or particularly calculated to inflict serious physical injury. Konrad v. State, 763 P.2d 1369 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Material breach of plea bargain.** — Where defendant's conduct fell within the core of third-degree assault as defined in subparagraph (a)(1)(A) of this section, and the state had agreed to reduce the charge to a misdemeanor (fourth degree assault) only because defendant had pleaded guilty to a federal felony, defendant's withdrawal of his federal plea significantly defeated the state's expectations and was therefore a material breach of the plea agreement. Dutton v. State, 970 P.2d 925 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).

**Multiple sentences for multiple violations of statute.** — See State v. Dunlop, 721 P.2d 604 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Double jeopardy.** — Where defendant committed

arson and in doing so placed other persons in danger of serious physical injury, double jeopardy did not preclude convictions for both arson in the first degree and assault in the third degree. Hathaway v. State, 925 P.2d 1343 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Conviction and sentence upheld.** — See Contreras v. State, 675 P.2d 664 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Andrajko v. State, 695 P.2d 246 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Sentence upheld.** — See Smith v. State, 682 P.2d 1125 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Contreras v. State, 767 P.2d 1169 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); Perotti v. State, 818 P.2d 700 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

Composite sentence of 31 years with five years suspended, with one of the conditions of probation being that defendant "cannot have a family-type situation in which any children under the age of 16 are involved," was not excessive. Sweetin v. State, 744 P.2d 424 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

A total term of twenty-five years with ten years suspended was not excessive where sentence represented conviction of one class A felony (convictions of alternative counts of attempted kidnapping were merged into a single count), three class C felonies (third-degree assault), and two class A misdemeanors (reckless endangerment); this was so under the circumstances of this case, even though defendant was a first offender. Ramsey v. State, 834 P.2d 811 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

A defendant who victimizes two or more people by a single assaultive act commits a separately punishable assault for each victim; likewise, a single act of recklessness that kills two or more people constitutes a separately punishable manslaughter for each victim. Thus, even if an assault on a bar employee had arisen from exactly the same act as the assault and killing of another bar employee, it still would constitute a separately punishable crime under Alaska law. Todd v. State, 884 P.2d 668 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994), aff'd, 917 P.2d 674 (Alaska 1996), cert. denied, 519 U.S. 966, 117 S. Ct. 391, 136 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1996).

A sentence of five years and nine months with three years suspended for multiple convictions, the most serious of which was assault in the third degree, was not excessive where the presentence report emphasized that the defendant had a history of assaults on active duty police officers and where the sentencing judge stated that the defendant's behavior of totally losing control of himself and engaging in dangerous and assaultive behavior was a consistent pattern and that he was a "dangerous person" for whom rehabilitation was very guarded. Lonis v. State, 998 P.2d 441 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Sentence found excessive.** — Composite sentence of 41 years for convictions of sexual assault in the first degree, kidnapping, three counts of assault in the third degree and one count of assault in the fourth degree was excessive; the defendant should not have received a sentence in excess of 30 years. Patterson v. State, 689 P.2d 146 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Total sentence of fifty years, imposed after convictions of two counts of first-degree robbery and two counts of third-degree assault, was clearly mistaken, where defendant was a youthful offender who had never before demonstrated a proclivity toward comparable acts of aggravated violence and the court's decision to base defendant's sentence on the assumption that he was incorrigible was unjustified. DeGross v. State, 816 P.2d 212 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Sentence held too lenient.** — Where defendant was convicted of DWI, and his conduct and the two

injuries that resulted from it justified a sentence of several months' incarceration and he was also convicted of one count of felony assault, and defendant, a Coast Guard yeoman, might have been ordered to undergo a period of up to 90 days' voluntary restriction to quarters, because the sentencing court ignored the 90-day confinement alternative to imprisonment that defendant himself had argued for and without explanation or comment imposed only the requirement of community service, the sentence was disapproved. *State v. Monk*, 886 P.2d 1315 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Order to attend AA meetings vacated.** — Provision in judgment ordering defendant to attend Alcoholics Anonymous meetings was vacated, and his case was remanded for further proceedings, where the trial court's decision was insufficiently explained and had no adequate support in the record. *Karl v. State*, 770 P.2d 999 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**Applied in** *Wolf v. State*, 647 P.2d 609 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *McManners v. State*, 650 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Bidwell v. State*, 656 P.2d 592 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Wright v. State*, 658 P.2d 1226 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Morton v. State*, 684 P.2d 144 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Smaker v. State*, 695 P.2d 238 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Napageak v. State*, 729 P.2d 893 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Wickham v. State*, 770 P.2d 757 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Fuzzard v. State*, 13 P.3d 1163 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Quoted in** *Butts v. State*, 53 P.3d 609 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Hughes v. State*, 56 P.3d 1088 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

**Stated in** *Mayne v. State*, 652 P.2d 489 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Edwin v. State*, 762 P.2d 499 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Atkinson v. State*, 869 P.2d 486 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Cited in** *Leichenstein v. State*, 697 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *New v. State*, 714 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Ackermann v. State*, 715 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Witt v. State*, 725 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Newsom v. State*, 726 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Arenas v. State*, 727 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Weston v. State*, 656 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Rollins v. State*, 757 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Jones v. State*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Hilburn v. State*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Newcomb v. State*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Newcomb v. State*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *State v. Malone*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *State v. Jeske*, 765 P.2d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *Lewis v. State*, 845 P.2d 447 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Mustafoski v. State*, 845 P.2d 447 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *State v. Hernandez*, 877 P.2d 1309 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Johnson v. State*, 889 P.2d 1076 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Peters v. State*, 330 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Griener v. State*, 9 P.3d 301 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Hunt v. State*, 22 P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); *Brockway v. State*, 37 P.3d 427 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); *Freeman v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4550 (File No. A-7658), 45 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Pearce v. State*, 45 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Ramsey v. State*, 56 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Cathey v. State*, 60 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); *Nelson v. State*, 68 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); *Timothy v. State*, 90 P.3d 1240 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Collateral references.** — Attempt to commit assault as criminal offense. 93 ALR5th 683.

**Sec. 11.41.230. Assault in the fourth degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of assault in the fourth degree if

- (1) that person recklessly causes physical injury to another person;
- (2) with criminal negligence that person causes physical injury to another person by means of a dangerous instrument; or
- (3) by words or other conduct that person recklessly places another person in fear of imminent physical injury.

(b) Assault in the fourth degree is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 3 ch 106 SLA 1978; am § 6 ch 102 SLA 1980; am § 5 ch 143 SLA 1982)

**Cross references.** — For sentences for violations of this section committed against certain officers, employees, and emergency responders, see AS 12.55.135(d).

**Legislative history reports.** — For a report on

Chapter 102, SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see 1980 Senate Journal Supplement, No. 44, May 29, 1980, or 1980 House Journal Supplement, No. 79, May 23, 1980.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**"Fear of imminent physical injury".** — To convict defendant of fourth-degree assault in beating his child with a belt, the state was not required to prove that he actually struck the child, only that he recklessly placed the child in fear of imminent physical injury. *S.R.D. v. State*, 820 P.2d 1088 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Recklessness.** — Second-degree assault requires proof of intent to cause physical injury, whereas fourth-degree assault requires proof only of reckless-

ness, the two offenses differing only in their culpable mental state elements. *Willett v. State*, 836 P.2d 955 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

The fact that defendant simply "lashed out" violently at the victim without specifically intending to cause her injuries did not substantially mitigate the offense. *State v. Huletz*, 838 P.2d 1257 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

**"Dangerous instrument".** — Where defendant was charged with second-degree assault for kicking



Maynard v. State, 652 P.2d 489 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Edwin v. State, 762 P.2d 499 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Atkinson v. State, 869 P.2d 486 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

Archenstein v. State, 697 P.2d 312 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); New v. State, 714 P.2d 378 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Ackermann v. State, 716 P.2d 378 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Witt v. State, 725 P.2d 723 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Newsom v. State, 726 P.2d 561 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Arenas v. State, 727 P.2d 313 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Weston v. State, 656 P.2d 1186 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Rollins v. State, 757 P.2d 601 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Jones v. State, 765 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Hilburn v. State, 765 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Newcomb v. State, 779 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); State v. Malone, 819 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); State v. Jeske, 823 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); Lewis v. State, 845 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); Mustafoski v. State, 867 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); Johnson v. State, 867 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); Johnson v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); Petersen v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); Griffin v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); Hurd v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); Brockway v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); Freeman v. State, 1076 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); Op. No. 4550 (File No. A-7658), P.3d 177 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Pearce v. State, 45 P.3d 679 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Ramsey v. State, 56 P.3d 675 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Cathey v. State, 60 P.3d 192 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Nelson v. State, 68 P.3d 402 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); Timothy v. State, 90 P.3d 177 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

A person commits the crime of assault on another person if the person intentionally or recklessly causes physical injury to another person by using a deadly weapon or dangerous instrument, or places another person in fear of serious physical injury. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am.

SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see 1980 Alaska Statute Supplement, No. 44, May 29, 1980, or Alaska Statute Supplement, No. 79, May 28,

offenses differing only in their culpable mental elements. Willett v. State, 836 P.2d 955 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

When a defendant simply "lashed out" at a victim without specifically intending to cause physical injury, the defendant's reckless acts did not substantially mitigate the defendant's culpability. Huletz v. State, 838 P.2d 1257 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Use of a deadly weapon or dangerous instrument. — Where defendant used a deadly weapon or dangerous instrument in committing a second-degree assault for kicking

the victim, there was at least some evidence to support a finding that defendant's feet were not dangerous instruments, and because the defendant's use of a dangerous instrument was therefore in dispute, the trial court erred in denying defendant's conviction for assault in the second degree. Willett v. State, 836 P.2d 955 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Fourth-degree assault as lesser included offense of first-degree sexual assault. — See Michael v. State, 668 P.2d 851 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

Fourth-degree assault as a component of sexual assault. — Under either a sufficiency-of-the-evidence or a double-jeopardy analysis, sexual assault and defendant's separate conviction for fourth-degree assault was improper, where the victim testified that defendant's act of running to the door placed her in fear that he was going to lock the door and commit a sexual assault, the fourth-degree assault was simply a component of the sexual assault, and, moreover, the State did not prove the culpable mental state. David v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. 4862 (File No. A-8408), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. Apr. 28, 2004).

Fourth-degree assault as lesser included offense of attempted sexual assault in the first degree. — See Bacon v. State, 667 P.2d 1275 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

Fourth-degree assault as lesser included offense of robbery in the second degree. — Conviction for robbery in the second degree was reversed where there was at least some evidence presented at trial to justify finding that the defendant was guilty of assault but not robbery, so that a lesser included offense instruction on assault was required. Marker v. State, 692 P.2d 977 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Cross-examination of psychiatrist. — Allowing the prosecutor to cross-examine a psychiatrist by reference to defendant's prior convictions for driving while intoxicated was not an abuse of discretion, where defendant, by putting his merits directly in issue through the witness's expert testimony, opened the witness up to cross-examination about the basis for his opinion. Jensen v. State, 764 P.2d 308 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Instructions. — In prosecution for fourth-degree assault, since there was evidence from which the jury could infer that defendant believed he had to kick his uncle to prevent harm to his daughter, and that this belief was reasonable, he was entitled to an instruction on defense of a third person as justification for his conduct. David v. State, 636 P.2d 1233 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Trial court did not abuse its discretion in refusing to instruct the jury on the lesser included offense of assault in the fourth degree at defendant's trial for sexual assault in the first degree, where there was no evidence of a disputed fact to distinguish sexual

assault from assault in the fourth degree, and a finding of guilt on the sexual assault offense would have been inconsistent with an acquittal on a fourth-degree assault charge. Dolchok v. State, 763 P.2d 977 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Introduction into evidence of tape recording of incident not erroneous and conviction upheld. — See O'Neill v. State, 615 P.2d 1288 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Conviction and sentence upheld. — See Contreras v. State, 675 P.2d 654 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Sentence found excessive. — Composite sentence of 41 years for convictions of sexual assault in the first degree, kidnapping, three counts of assault in the third degree and one count of assault in the fourth degree was excessive, the defendant should not have received a sentence in excess of 30 years. Patterson v. State, 699 P.2d 146 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Sentence affirmed. — See Ascan v. State, 711 P.2d 1198 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Sentence disapproved. — Trial court's sentencing decision was clearly mistaken where the sentence fell near the bottom of the authorized range of sentences for fourth-degree assault and the evidence concerning defendant's background and personal characteristics provided little basis for characterizing his case as particularly mitigated, including two prior misdemeanor convictions. State v. Hulutz, 835 P.2d 1257 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Applied in Bidwell v. State, 656 P.2d 592 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Jackson v. State, 637 P.2d 405 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Huitt v. State, 678 P.2d 415 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Olp v. State, 738 P.2d 1117 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

Quoted in Maynard v. State, 652 P.2d 489 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Michael v. State, 737 P.2d 193 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

Stated in State v. Williams, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); Sosa v. State, 4 P.3d 951 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

Cited in Folger v. State, 648 P.2d 111 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Kelly v. State, 652 P.2d 112 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Moxie v. State, 662 P.2d 990 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Davis v. State, 684 P.2d 147 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Norbert v. State, 718 P.2d 160 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); Weston v. State, 656 P.2d 1186 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); Noel v. State, 754 P.2d 280 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Alfred v. State, 758 P.2d 130 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); Jones v. State, 765 P.2d 107 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); State v. Hernandez, 877 P.2d 1305 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); Samaniego v. City of Kodiak, 2 P.3d 76 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); Griffin v. State, 9 P.3d 301 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); Heaps v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. 1741 (File No. A-7472), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. 2001); Hutchings v. State, 53 P.3d 1132 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002); Nelson v. State, 68 P.3d 402 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); Dingaman v. State, 76 P.3d 298 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); Dayton v. State, 78 P.3d 270 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

Collateral references. — Standard for judging conduct of minor motorist charged with gross negligence, recklessness, wilful or wanton misconduct, or

the like, under guest statute or similar common-law rule, 97 ALR2d 851.

**Sec. 11.41.250. Reckless endangerment.** (a) A person commits the crime of reckless endangerment if the person recklessly engages in conduct which creates a substantial risk of serious physical injury to another person.

(b) Reckless endangerment is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)



## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Conviction reversed because of inconsistent verdicts.** — See *Davis v. State*, 684 P.2d 147 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Sufficient evidence to support revocation of probation.** — Trial court properly revoked defendant's probation, pursuant to AS 12.55.110, on charges of first-degree assault under AS 11.41.200(a)(4), and reckless endangerment under subsection (a) of this section, where there was sufficient evidence to show that defendant failed to satisfy the conditions of probation, including participation in drug treatment. *Raprael v. Statz*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4806 (File No. A-6275), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. Dec. 17, 2003).

**Term of imprisonment upheld.** — Defendant's lengthy misdemeanor record and the circumstances of his reckless endangerment conviction, particularly

the near miss of a pedestrian, justified the imposition of a maximum term for driving while his license was suspended and a consecutive three-month unsuspended term for reckless endangerment. *Joseph v. State*, 775 P.2d 519 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

A total term of twenty-five years with ten years suspended was not excessive where sentence represented conviction of one class A felony (convictions of alternative counts of attempted kidnapping were merged into a single count), three class C felonies (third-degree assault), and two class A misdemeanors (reckless endangerment); this was so under the circumstances of this case, even though defendant was a first offender. *Ramsey v. State*, 834 P.2d 811 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Quoted in *Michael v. State*, 767 P.2d 193 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Sec. 11.41.260. Stalking in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of stalking in the first degree if the person violates AS 11.41.270 and

(1) the actions constituting the offense are in violation of an order issued or filed under AS 18.66.100 — 18.66.180 or issued under former AS 25.35.010(b) or 25.35.020;

(2) the actions constituting the offense are in violation of a condition of probation, release before trial, release after conviction, or parole;

(3) the victim is under 16 years of age;

(4) at any time during the course of conduct constituting the offense, the defendant possessed a deadly weapon;

(5) the defendant has been previously convicted of a crime under this section, AS 11.41.270, or AS 11.56.740, or a law or ordinance of this or another jurisdiction with elements similar to a crime under this section, AS 11.41.270, or AS 11.56.740; or

(6) the defendant has been previously convicted of a crime, or an attempt or solicitation to commit a crime, under (A) AS 11.41.100 — 11.41.250, 11.41.300 — 11.41.460, AS 11.56.807, 11.56.810, AS 11.61.120, or (B) a law or an ordinance of this or another jurisdiction with elements similar to a crime, or an attempt or solicitation to commit a crime, under AS 11.41.100 — 11.41.250, 11.41.300 — 11.41.460, AS 11.56.807, 11.56.810, or AS 11.61.120, involving the same victim as the present offense.

(b) In this section, "course of conduct" and "victim" have the meanings given in AS 11.41.270(b).

(c) Stalking in the first degree is a class C felony. (§ 1 ch 40 SLA 1993; am § 3 ch 64 SLA 1996; am § 4 ch 92 SLA 2002)

**Revisor's notes.** — The location of the designation of subparagraph (a)(6)(A) was incorrect in § 1, ch. 40, SLA 1993 because of a manifest clerical error. The statute as set out above has been corrected.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2002 amendment, effective June 28, 2002, inserted section references in paragraph (a)(6).

**Editor's notes.** — Section 8, ch. 40, SLA 1993 provides: "APPLICABILITY. AS 11.41.260 and

11.41.270, enacted by sec. 1 of this Act, apply to acts committed on or after [May 28, 1993]. However, to the extent a previous conviction is an element of the offense under AS 11.41.260, that previous conviction may have occurred before, on, or after May 28, 1993."

**Legislative history reports.** — For Senate letter of intent in connection with the enactment of this section, see 1993 Senate Journal 1026 — 1027.

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Constitutionality.** — The potential due process and overbreadth problems in the definition of stalking do not require invalidation of the stalking statutes; rather, those problems should be resolved on a case-by-case basis. *Petersen v. State*, 930 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Legitimate nonconsensual contacts and tele-**

**phone calls not prohibited.** — The stalking statutes do not prohibit telephone calls or other nonconsensual contact made for a legitimate purpose, even when the defendant knows that the person contacted may or will unreasonably perceive the contact as threatening. *Petersen v. State*, 930 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

estrian, justified the imposition of driving while his license was consecutive three-month unsuspens- less endangerment. *Joseph v. Jaska* Ct. App. 1989.

nty-five years with ten years cessive where sentence repre- re class A felony (convictions of attempted kidnapping were count), three class C felonies and two class A misdemeanors nt); this was so under the cir- e, even though defendant was v. State, 834 P.2d 811 (Alaska v. State, 767 P.2d 193 (Alaska

on commits the crime of and order issued or filed under 0(b) or 25.35.020; a condition of probation.

ne offense, the defendant e under this section, AS another jurisdiction with or AS 11.56.740; or an attempt or solicitation 11.300 — 11.41.460. AS nance of this or another r solicitation to commit a , AS 11.56.807, 11.56.810, nse.

ne meanings given in AS ) SLA 1993; am § 3 ch 64

sec. 1 of this Act, apply to acts (May 28, 1993). However, to the conviction is an element of the 11.260, that previous conviction fore, on, or after May 28, 1993." y reports. — For Senate letter with the enactment of this ate Journal 1026 — 1027

hibited. — The stalking stat- telephone calls or other noncon- or a legitimate purpose, even knows that the person contacted ably perceive the contact as v. State, 930 P.2d 414 (Alaska

**Sec. 11.41.270. Stalking in the second degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of stalking in the second degree if the person knowingly engages in a course of conduct that recklessly places another person in fear of death or physical injury, or in fear of the death or physical injury of a family member.

- (b) In this section,
- (1) "course of conduct" means repeated acts of nonconsensual contact involving the victim or a family member;
  - (2) "family member" means a
    - (A) spouse, child, grandchild, parent, grandparent, sibling, uncle, aunt, nephew, or niece, of the victim, whether related by blood, marriage, or adoption;
    - (B) person who lives, or has previously lived, in a spousal relationship with the victim;
    - (C) person who lives in the same household as the victim; or
    - (D) person who is a former spouse of the victim or is or has been in a dating, courtship, or engagement relationship with the victim;
  - (3) "nonconsensual contact" means any contact with another person that is initiated or continued without that person's consent, that is beyond the scope of the consent provided by that person, or that is in disregard of that person's expressed desire that the contact be avoided or discontinued; "nonconsensual contact" includes
    - (A) following or appearing within the sight of that person;
    - (B) approaching or confronting that person in a public place or on private property;
    - (C) appearing at the workplace or residence of that person;
    - (D) entering onto or remaining on property owned, leased, or occupied by that person;
    - (E) contacting that person by telephone;
    - (F) sending mail or electronic communications to that person;
    - (G) placing an object on, or delivering an object to, property owned, leased, or occupied by that person;
  - (4) "victim" means a person who is the target of a course of conduct.
- (c) Stalking in the second degree is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 1 ch 40 SLA 1993)

**Legislative history reports.** — For Senate letter of intent in connection with the enactment of this section, see 1993 Senate Journal 1026 — 1027.

**NOTES TO DECISIONS**

**Constitutionality.** — The potential due process and overbreadth problems in the definition of stalking do not require invalidation of the stalking statutes; rather, those problems should be resolved on a case-by-case basis. *Petersen v. State*, 930 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Legitimate nonconsensual contacts and telephone calls not prohibited.** — The stalking stat-

utes do not prohibit telephone calls or other noncon- sensual contact made or a legitimate purpose, even when the defendant knows that the person contacted may or will unreasonably perceive the contact as threatening. *Petersen v. State*, 930 P.2d 414 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

Stated in *Cook v. State*, 36 P.3d 710 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Article 3. Kidnapping and Custodial Interference.**

- Section 300. Kidnapping
- Section 320. Custodial interference in the first degree

- Section 330. Custodial interference in the second degree
- Section 370. Definitions

**Collateral references.** — 1 Am. Jur. 2d, Abduction and Kidnapping, § 1 et seq.  
 1 C.J.S., Abduction, § 1 et seq.; 51 C.J.S., Kidnap- ping, § 1 et seq.  
 Fraud or false pretenses, kidnapping by, 95 ALR2d 450.

What is harm within provisions of statutes increas- ing penalty for kidnapping where victim suffers harm, 11 ALR3d 1053.  
 Necessity and sufficiency of showing, in kidnapping prosecution, that detention was with intent to "se- cretly" confine victim, 98 ALR3d 733.



Kidnapping or related offense by taking or removing of child by or under authority of parent or one in loco parentis, 20 ALR4th 823.

Abduction of own child, 49 ALR4th 7.

Seizure or detention for purposes of committing

rape, robbery, or similar offense as constituting rate crime of kidnapping, 39 ALR5th 283.

Validity, construction, and application of statutory ordinances regulating sexual performance by child, ALR5th 291.

**Sec. 11.41.300. Kidnapping.** (a) A person commits the crime of kidnapping if

- (1) the person restrains another with intent to
  - (A) hold the restrained person for ransom, reward, or other payment;
  - (B) use the restrained person as a shield or hostage;
  - (C) inflict physical injury upon or sexually assault the restrained person or place the restrained person or a third person in apprehension that any person will be subjected to serious physical injury or sexual assault;
  - (D) interfere with the performance of a governmental or political function;
  - (E) facilitate the commission of a felony or flight after commission of a felony;
  - (F) commit an offense in violation of AS 11.41.434 — 11.41.438 upon the restrained person or place the restrained person or a third person in apprehension that a person will be subject to an offense in violation of AS 11.41.434 — 11.41.438; or
- (2) the person restrains another
  - (A) by secreting and holding the restrained person in a place where the restrained person is not likely to be found; or
  - (B) under circumstances which expose the restrained person to a substantial risk of serious physical injury.

(b) In a prosecution under (a)(2)(A) of this section, it is an affirmative defense that

- (1) the defendant was a relative of the victim;
- (2) the victim was a child under 18 years of age or an incompetent person; and
- (3) the primary intent of the defendant was to assume custody of the victim.

(c) Except as provided in (d) of this section, kidnapping is an unclassified felony and punishable as provided in AS 12.55.

(d) In a prosecution for kidnapping, it is an affirmative defense which reduces the crime to a class A felony that the defendant voluntarily caused the release of the victim alive in a safe place before arrest, or within 24 hours after arrest, without having caused serious physical injury to the victim and without having engaged in conduct described in AS 11.41.410(a), 11.41.420, 11.41.434, or 11.41.436. (§ 5 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 7 ch 166 SLA 1980; am § 6 ch 4 SLA 1990; am §§ 3, 4 ch 99 SLA 1998)

**Cross references.** — For punishment, see AS 12.55.125(b).

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1998 amendment, effective September 14, 1998, added subparagraph (a)(1)(F) and added section references in subsection (d).

**Legislative history reports.** — For a report, Chapter 102, SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see 1980 Senate Journal Supplement, No. 44, May 29, 1980; 1980 House Journal Supplement, No. 79, May 29, 1980.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Annotator's notes.** — Many of the cases cited in the notes below were decided under former AS 11.15.260.

**The crime of kidnapping is designed to protect the general personal security of citizens both in their persons and property.** *Ladd v. State*, 538 P.2d 960 (Alaska 1977), cert. denied, 435 U.S. 928, 98 S. Ct. 1498, 55 L. Ed. 2d 524 (1973).

**Constitutionality of former statute.** — See *Levshakoff v. State*, 565 P.2d 504 (Alaska 1977).

**Scope of former statute.** — See *Crump v. State*, 625 P.2d 857 (Alaska 1981).

**For discussion of elements that were required to be proved under former AS 11.15.260, see Davis**

*v. State*, 635 P.2d 481 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981).

**Admissibility of evidence.** — Where evidence of cocaine possession and sale would have been admissible on murder, kidnapping, and robbery charges, the murder, robbery, and kidnapping evidence would not have been admissible on the cocaine charges. An appropriate action upon appeal from conviction on the cocaine charges was to vacate the cocaine convictions but affirm the other convictions. *Mathis v. State*, 778 P.2d 1161 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**Defense that victim was defendant's relative.** — The new criminal code, which states that it is an affirmative defense that defendant was a relative of the victim, provides for a broader exemption from



lar offense as constituting sepa-  
ing, 39 ALR5th 283.  
n, and application of statutes or  
sexual performance by child, 42

me of kidnapping if

payment;

ained person or place the  
erson will be subjected to

litical function;

mission of a felony;

1.438 upon the restrained

hension that a person will

138; or

lace where it is restrained

on to a substantial risk of

affirmative defense that

mpotent person; and

tody of the victim.

n unclassified felony and is

defense which reduces the

nd the release of the victim

est, without having caused

ged in conduct described in

6 SLA 1978; am § 7 ch 102

(8)

ory reports. -- For a report on  
1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see 1980  
plement, No. 44, May 29, 1980, or  
al Supplement, No. 79, May 28,

61 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981).  
f evidence. -- Where evidence of  
and sale would have been admis-  
napping, and robbery charges, but  
y, and kidnapping evidence would  
ossible on the cocaine charges. The  
upon appeal from conviction on all  
cate the cocaine convictions but  
victions. Mathis v. State, 778 P.2d  
pp. 1989).

ictim was defendant's relative.  
al code, which states that it is an  
e that defendant was a relative of  
s for a broader exemption from the

kidnapping statute than the absolute exemption for  
the abduction of a minor by his parent under former  
AS 11.15.260. Crump v. State, 625 P.2d 857 (Alaska  
1981).

**Former parental exemption.** -- For case discuss-  
ing the parental exemption contained in Alaska's  
former kidnapping statute, AS 11.15.260, see Lythgoe  
v. State, 626 P.2d 1082 (Alaska 1980).

**Liability of agent for person not entitled to  
custody of child.** -- Where a person, while acting as  
an agent for a parent not entitled to custody, takes a  
child from one entitled to custody, the person can be  
convicted of both the substantive crime of kidnapping  
and conspiracy to kidnap. Crump v. State, 625 P.2d  
857 (Alaska 1981).

**Act of restraint shown.** -- The jury could have  
concluded that defendant had secured victim's pres-  
ence in his van through deception -- by luring her  
with false promises of information concerning a child  
custody dispute -- thereby committing an act of  
restraint. State v. McDonald, 872 P.2d 627 (Alaska Ct.  
App. 1994).

**"Restraint" incidental to some other offense.**  
-- Restraint is the proper remedy where kidnapping  
has been charged, but it is apparent that any "re-  
straint" was incidental to the commission of some  
other offense, whether that offense be robbery or  
sexual assault. Alam v. State, 776 P.2d 345 (Alaska Ct.  
App. 1989).

**Act of restraint as basis for kidnapping and  
murder.** -- In prosecution for kidnapping and mur-  
der, the jury was not instructed that, for purposes of  
the kidnapping charge, it was required to find an act  
of restraint going beyond any act incidental to victim's  
murder; the jury instructions thus left open the pos-  
sibility that the verdict of guilt on the kidnapping  
charge was based on the jury's finding of an act of  
restraint that was integral to the conduct on which it  
based defendant's conviction for murder. Therefore,  
the trial court properly recognized the potential vio-  
lation of defendant's double jeopardy rights and cor-  
rectly declined to impose a sentence for kidnapping.  
State v. McDonald, 872 P.2d 627 (Alaska Ct. App.  
1994).

If the defendant's restraint of a victim is significant  
enough, that restraint can constitute the independent  
crime of kidnapping even though the restraint might  
simply be part of the defendant's plan for committing  
the target crime. Hurd v. State, 22 P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct.  
App. 2001).

**Restraint exceeded minimal necessary for  
crime of coercion.** -- Where the state presented  
evidence that defendant restrained the victim for  
thirty to forty-five minutes, a restraint that far ex-  
ceeded whatever minimal restraint might conceivably  
be inherent in the crime of coercion, the superior court  
correctly denied defendant's motion for a judgement of  
acquittal on the kidnapping charge. Hurd v. State, 22  
P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Significant movement.** -- Evidence that the de-  
fendant carried his victim a distance close to 800 feet  
from a playground and for a time period of about five  
minutes before his pursuers were able to overpower  
him and free the child, was sufficient to establish  
significant movement and that the carrying away was  
not merely incidental to his attempt to sexually as-  
sault the victim. Yates v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. 4186  
(File No. A-7072), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Conspiracy to kidnap.** -- Conspiracy to kidnap is  
no longer defined as an offense in Alaska under the  
newly revised criminal code. Lythgoe v. State, 626  
P.2d 1082 (Alaska 1980).

**Attempted kidnapping and other attempted  
crimes.** -- Every attempted sexual assault, at-  
tempted physical assault, or attempted armed rob-  
bery does not necessarily involve an attempted kid-  
napping. In order to make these distinctions clear, it is  
important that the jury be properly instructed that  
conviction of attempted kidnapping under subsection  
(a)(1)(C) and AS 11.31.100 requires a dual intent (1) to  
physically or sexually assault the victim and (2) to  
restrain the victim beyond what was necessary to  
effectuate the assault. Alam v. State, 793 P.2d 1081  
(Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Separate crimes.** -- Rape, assault with a danger-  
ous weapon, and kidnapping were separate crimes  
with separate elements. Lacy v. State, 608 P.2d 19  
(Alaska 1980).

**Three separate counts of kidnapping.** -- Defen-  
dant, who was charged with three separate counts of  
kidnapping, could be convicted on only one count,  
where all three counts involved the same victim and a  
single, continuing episode of restraint. Yearty v. State,  
805 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Defendant's restraint of a pedestrian,** by block-  
ing her movements with his automobile and by tem-  
porarily struggling with her, was at most incidental to  
an attempt to sexually assault or physically assault  
her and, consequently, could not, as a matter of law,  
constitute kidnapping. Alam v. State, 793 P.2d 1081  
(Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Aggravating and mitigating factors.** -- Al-  
though statutory aggra- ting and mitigating factors  
do not apply to the sentencing for an unclassified  
felony such as kidnapping, a sentencing judge is  
authorized to consider those factors when deciding an  
appropriate sentence. Yates v. State, Ct. App. Op. No.  
4186 (File No. A-7072), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App.  
2000).

**Separate sentences were called for** where defen-  
dant's conduct in kidnapping and raping his victim  
and assaulting her with a deadly weapon constituted  
the commission of three distinct offenses, each of  
which violated a different societal interest. State v.  
Ochchipinti, 562 P.2d 348 (Alaska 1977).

**Applicability of partial affirmative defenses.**  
-- A person charged with attempted kidnapping is not  
entitled to assert a partial defense when the intended  
victim of the crime is voluntarily released unharmed;  
under the plain language of subsection (d), the partial  
affirmative defense applies only in a prosecution for  
kidnapping. Laraby v. State, 710 P.2d 421 (Alaska Ct.  
App. 1985).

**Joinder of charges.** -- Cocaine charges and mur-  
der, kidnapping, and robbery charges were properly  
joined, where the state's theory of the murder, kidnap-  
ping, and robbery offenses was that defendants com-  
mitted the murder and carried out the kidnapping  
and robbery in defense of their cocaine distribution  
business. Mathis v. State, 778 P.2d 1161 (Alaska Ct.  
App. 1989).

**Sexual assault and kidnapping are sufficiently  
distinct to warrant separate sentences** without  
violation of double jeopardy, even when the assault  
and kidnapping are part of a single continuous trans-  
action. Wilson v. State, 670 P.2d 1149 (Alaska Ct. App.  
1983).

Convictions for kidnapping and sexual assault do not merge. *Yearty v. State*, 805 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Conviction and sentence upheld.** — Conviction and sentence for kidnapping, assault in the first degree, misconduct involving weapons in the first degree and robbery in the first degree were affirmed. See *Wortham v. State*, 689 P.2d 1133 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Andrejko v. State*, 695 P.2d 246 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**Convictions reversed because of erroneous jury instruction.** — Convictions for attempted sexual assault in the first degree and kidnapping were reversed because of an erroneous jury instruction on sexual assault in the first degree concerning consent. The correct standard is whether the defendant recklessly disregarded the victim's lack of consent. *Laseter v. State*, 684 P.2d 139 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Sentences upheld.** — See *Morrell v. State*, 575 P.2d 1200 (Alaska Ct. App. 1978); *Post v. State*, 580 P.2d 304 (Alaska Ct. App. 1978); *Davis v. State*, 635 P.2d 481 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981); *Williams v. State*, 652 P.2d 478 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Contreras v. State*, 767 P.2d 1169 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Yearty v. State*, 805 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991); *Alexander v. State*, 838 P.2d 269 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Sentence of 20 years for kidnapping and 10 years for first-degree sexual assault, with the sexual assault sentence made consecutive to the kidnapping sentence, was not excessive. *Wilson v. State*, 670 P.2d 1149 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

The court's imposition of consecutive sentences for the two kidnappings and one robbery arising out of the same transaction does not violate double jeopardy. *Walker v. Endell*, 828 F.2d 1378 (9th Cir. 1987), cert. denied, 488 U.S. 926, 109 S. Ct. 309, 102 L. Ed. 2d 328 (1988).

Composite sentence of 12 years for kidnapping, first-degree physical assault, and first-degree sexual assault not too lenient. See *Garrison v. State*, 762 P.2d 465 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

A total term of twenty-five years with ten years suspended was not excessive where sentence represented conviction of one class A felony (convictions of alternative counts of attempted kidnapping were merged into a single count), three class C felonies (third-degree assault), and two class A misdemeanors (reckless endangerment); this was so under the circumstances of this case, even though defendant was a first offender. *Ramsey v. State*, 834 P.2d 811 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

A 50-year sentence was justified where the judge found that the defendant was a dangerous offender whose conduct and criminality would continue if released, that treatment had been provided for the defendant from an early age, but that his psychiatric conditions were likely to persist and cause him continuing problems, and that there was no reasonable prospect that the defendant could be rehabilitated or deterred. *Yates v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4186 (File No. A-7072), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Sentence found excessive.** — See *Hintz v. State*, 627 P.2d 207 (Alaska 1981).

Composite sentence of 41 years for convictions of sexual assault in the first degree, kidnapping, three counts of assault in the third degree and one count of assault in the fourth degree was excessive; the defendant should not have received a sentence in excess of 30 years. *Patterson v. State*, 689 P.2d 146 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Parental kidnapping.** — In a child custody proceeding, the court erred in implying that a mother had violated policies against parental kidnapping where the most serious allegation against her was that she took the child to another state because she wanted to get away from the father and did not want any interference in raising the child. *Vachon v. Pugliese*, 931 P.2d 371 (Alaska 1996).

Applied in *Nukapigak v. State*, 645 P.2d 215 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Bidwell v. State*, 656 P.2d 592 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Baker v. State*, 655 P.2d 1324 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Reynolds v. State*, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Barry v. State*, 675 P.2d 1292 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Quoted in *Bowell v. State*, 728 P.2d 1220 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986), overruled on other grounds, *Echols v. State*, 818 P.2d 691 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

Stated in *Walker v. Endell*, 850 F.2d 470 (9th Cir. 1987).

Cited in *Nukapigak v. State*, 663 P.2d 943 (Alaska 1983); *Johnson v. State*, 665 P.2d 566 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Nylund v. State*, 716 P.2d 387 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Newsom v. State*, 726 P.2d 561 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Ervin v. State*, 761 P.2d 124 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Robison v. State*, 763 P.2d 1357 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *White v. State*, 773 P.2d 211 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Brandon v. State*, 778 P.2d 221 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Ross v. State*, 877 P.2d 777 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Johnson v. State*, 889 P.2d 1076 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Howarth v. State*, Pub. Defender Agency, 925 P.2d 1330 (Alaska 1996); *Wardlow v. State*, 2 P.3d 1238 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Pearce v. State*, 45 P.3d 679 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

**Sec. 11.41.320. Custodial interference in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of custodial interference in the first degree if the person violates AS 11.41.330 and causes the child or incompetent person to be

- (1) removed from the state; or
- (2) kept outside the state.

(b) Custodial interference in the first degree is a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 6 ch 54 SLA 1999)

**Cross references.** — For applicability provisions relating to the 1999 amendment of subsection (a), see § 16, ch. 54, SLA 1999 in the 1999 Temporary & Special Acts.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1999 amendment,

effective June 5, 1999, substituted "child or incompetent person" for "victim" in the introductory language of subsection (a); added paragraph (a)(2) and the paragraph (a)(1) designation; and made a related stylistic change.

tence was justified where the judge defendant was a dangerous offender and criminality would continue if re- atment had been provided for the an early age, but that his psychiatric likely to persist and cause him con- a, and that there was no reasonable e defendant could be rehabilitated or v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. 4186 (File P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

and excessive. — See Hintz v. State, laska 1981).  
ntence of 11 years for convictions of n the first degree, kidnapping, three t in the third degree and one count of irth degree was excessive; the defen- have received a sentence in excess of son v. State, 689 P.2d 146 (Alaska Ct.

naping. — In a child custody pro- rrored in implying that a mother had r against parental kidnapping where s allegation against her was that she another state because she wanted to the father and did not want any raising the child. Vachon v. Pugliese, laska 1996).

Nukapigak v. State, 645 P.2d 215 . 1982); Bidwell v. State, 656 P.2d 592 . 1983); Baker v. State, 655 P.2d 1324 . 1983); Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d App. 1983); Barry v. State, 675 P.2d t. App. 1984).

owell v. State, 728 P.2d 1220 (Alaska overruled on other grounds. Echols v. 691 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).  
lker v. Endell, 850 F.2d 470 (9th Cir.

apigak v. State, 663 P.2d 943 (Alaska v. State, 665 P.2d 566 (Alaska Ct. App. t. State 716 P.2d 387 (Alaska Ct. App.

v.  
S  
v  
ut  
nt  
ss  
in  
);  
2  
2;  
37

11.41.330  
omitted from list  
of crimes  
ineligible for  
set aside

5, 2000, substituted language  
"victim" in the introductory language  
(a); added paragraph (a)(2) and the  
1) designation; and made a related

NOTES TO DECISIONS

In general. — The crime of custodial interference was designed to protect any custodian from deprivation of his or her custody rights — even if that deprivation results from the actions of a person who also has a right to physical custody of the child; the crime does not focus on the legal status of the defendant, but rather focuses on the defendant's actions, the effect of the defendant's actions, and the intent with which those actions were performed. Strother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Rights of joint custodian. — When a child is entrusted to joint custodians, neither custodian may take exclusive physical custody of the child in a manner that defeats the rights of the other joint custodian. Strother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Protracted period. — Retention of child in another state for over a year satisfied the "protracted period" requirement. Gerlach v. State, 699 P.2d 358 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Defendant's knowledge and intent. — In a prosecution for custodial interference, the trial court erred in barring the testimony of defendant's attorney that he had advised defendant that there was a substantial doubt as to the validity of the state's actions relating to the custody of her child since such testimony was relevant to the issue of whether defendant had the culpable mental state required for custodial interference. Cornwall v. State, 915 P.2d 640 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

Defendant's testimony. — In a prosecution of defendant for first degree custodial interference, the trial court erred when it barred defendant's testimony; defendant, who disclaimed any reliance on the affirmative defense of necessity, was entitled to testify

that he did not have the conscious objective to withhold his child for a protracted period, even if his proffered testimony did not appear plausible in the circumstances of his case. Perrin v. State, 66 P.3d 21 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

Necessity defense unavailable. — The trial court did not err in denying defendant the right to rely on a necessity defense in prosecution for custodial intervention in the first degree. Gerlach v. State, 699 P.2d 358 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Proof of elements of first-degree custodial interference. — A person commits first-degree custodial interference regardless of whether the child's removal from Alaska occurs before or after the person takes unlawful control of the child. State v. District Court, 962 P.2d 805 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

Sentence upheld. — Sentence of five years with three years suspended for custodial interference in the first degree, followed by a five-year suspended imposition of sentence for theft in the second degree, was not excessive, where defendant had seized his children in direct defiance of a court order and it was deemed necessary to impose a substantial suspended sentence in order to deter him from future criminal violations. Sandelin v. State, 766 P.2d 1184 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Prosecution not barred. — Alaska prosecution for custodial interference, based on defendant's act of taking his son out of the state on or about August 2, 1988, was not barred by an Arizona conviction for custodial interference on or about March 9, 1990, and based upon defendant's act of keeping his son from the lawful custody of the son's natural mother. The two charges encompassed different acts and could support different charges. Seaman v. State, 825 P.2d 907 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

Collateral references. -- Kidnapping or other criminal offense by taking or removal of child by, or under authority of, parent or one in loco parentis, 20 ALR4th 823.

Validity, construction and application of statutes or ordinances regulating sexual performance by child, 42 ALR5th 291.

Sec. 11.41.330. Custodial interference in the second degree. (a) A person commits the crime of custodial interference in the second degree if, being a relative of a child under 18 years of age or a relative of an incompetent person and knowing that the person has no legal right to do so, the person takes, entices, or keeps that child or incompetent person from a lawful custodian with intent to hold the child or incompetent person for a protracted period.

(b) Custodial interference in the second degree is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

NOTES TO DECISIONS

In general. — The crime of custodial interference was designed to protect any custodian from deprivation of his or her custody rights — even if that deprivation results from the actions of a person who also has a right to physical custody of the child; the crime does not focus on the legal status of the defendant, but rather focuses on the defendant's actions, the effect of the defendant's actions, and the intent with which those actions were performed. Strother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Rights of joint custodian. — When a child is entrusted to joint custodians, neither custodian may take exclusive physical custody of the child in a manner that defeats the rights of the other joint custodian. Strother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Proof of elements of first-degree custodial interference. — A person commits first-degree custodial interference regardless of whether the child's removal from Alaska occurs before or after the person



takes unlawful control of the child. *State v. District Court*, 962 P.2d 895 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

**Evidence held sufficient.** — Husband engaged in acts that undeniably defeated his wife's co-extensive right of custody when he removed child to another state, left two letters telling his wife that she would never again see either him or their daughter, and for several weeks was successful in keeping both his own whereabouts and the child's whereabouts hidden from his wife and the authorities; this conduct was suffi-

cient to constitute that *actus reus* of the offense of custodial interference: the keeping of the child without legal right to do so. *Strother v. State*, 891 P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Protracted period.** — See note under same caption, AS 11.41.320, *Gerlach v. State*, 699 P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Cited in *Perrin v. State*, 66 P.3d 21 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Sec. 11.41.370. Definitions.** In AS 11.41.300 — 11.41.370, unless the context requires otherwise,

(1) "lawful custodian" means a parent, guardian, or other person responsible under the authority of law for the care, custody, or control of another;

(2) "relative" means a parent, stepparent, ancestor, descendant, sibling, uncle, or aunt, including a relative of the same degree through marriage or adoption;

(3) "restrain" means to restrict a person's movements unlawfully and without consent so as to interfere substantially with the person's liberty by moving the person from one place to another or by confining the person either in the place where the restriction commences or in a place to which the person has been moved; a restraint is "without consent" if it is accomplished

(A) by acquiescence of the restrained person, if the restrained person is under 16 years of age or is incompetent and the restrained person's lawful custodian has not acquiesced in the movement or confinement; or

(B) by force, threat, or deception. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

**Cross references.** — For definition of terms used in this title, see AS 11.81.900.

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Restraint that constitutes independent crime of kidnapping.** — If the defendant's restraint of a victim is significant enough, that restraint can constitute the independent crime of kidnapping even though the restraint might simply be part of the defendant's plan for committing a separate target crime. *Hurd v. State*, 22 P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Restraint by deception.** — The jury could have concluded that defendant had secured victim's presence in his van through deception — by luring her with false promises of information concerning a child custody dispute — thereby committing an act of restraint. *State v. McDonald*, 872 P.2d 627 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Defense that victim was defendant's relative.** — The new criminal code, which states in AS 11.41.300(b)(1) that it is an affirmative defense that defendant was a relative of the victim, provides for a broader exemption from the kidnapping statute than the absolute exemption for the abduction of a minor by his parent under former AS 11.15.260. *Crump v. State*, 625 P.2d 857 (Alaska 1981).

Quoted in *Alam v. State*, 793 P.2d 1081 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Stated in *Strother v. State*, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Cited in *Gerlach v. State*, 699 P.2d 358 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Article 4. Sexual Offenses.

Section

- 410. Sexual assault in the first degree
- 420. Sexual assault in the second degree
- 425. Sexual assault in the third degree
- 427. Sexual assault in the fourth degree
- 432. Defenses
- 434. Sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree
- 436. Sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree
- 438. Sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree

Section

- 440. Sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree
- 445. General provisions
- 450. Incest
- 455. Unlawful exploitation of a minor
- 458. Indecent exposure in the first degree
- 460. Indecent exposure in the second degree
- 468. Forfeiture of property used in sexual offense
- 470. Definitions

tute that actus reus of the offense of interference: the keeping of the child with no do so. Strother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 p. 1996).

period. — See note under same catch-320, Gerlach v. State, 699 P.2d 358 p. 1985).

rin v. State, 66 P.3d 21 (Alaska Ct. App.

41.370, unless the context re-

other person responsible by er;

endant, sibling, uncle, or aunt, or adoption;

lawfully and without consent, by moving the person from one place where the restriction moved; a restraint is "without

ained person is under 16 years of age and the custodian has not acquiesced

8)

t victim was defendant's relative. Criminal code, which states in AS that it is an affirmative defense that a relative of the victim, provides for a exemption from the kidnapping statute than exemption for the abduction of a minor by former AS 11.15.260. Crump v. State, Alaska 1981).

am v. State, 793 P.2d 1081 (Alaska Ct.

rother v. State, 891 P.2d 214 (Alaska

ach v. State, 699 P.2d 358 (Alaska Ct.

es.

use of a minor in the fourth degree provisions

exploitation of a minor exposure in the first degree exposure in the second degree of property used in sexual offense

ferences. — For provisions concerning procedure in certain sexual offenses AS 12.45.045 and 12.45.046. For authority

of court to order a defendant to submit to a blood test when sexual penetration is an element of the offense, see AS 18.15.300.

NOTES TO DECISIONS

The Alaska Revised Code provisions sexual offenses are based on a proposed Code. Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 App. 1983).

to commit one of the sexual offenses defined in the criminal code. Mack v. State, 900 P.2d 1202 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

ing suspended sentence. — The prohibition against the granting of a suspended imposition applies to persons convicted of an attempt

Cited in Rowe v. Burton, 884 F. Supp. 1372 (D. Alaska 1994), reversed on other grounds, sub nom., Doe v. Otte, 248 F.3d 832 (9th Cir. 2001).

eral references. — 41 Am. Jur. 2d, Incest, § 1; 65 Am. Jur. 2d, Rape, § 1 et seq.; 70 Am. Jur. 2d, Sodomy, § 1 et seq.

Constitutionality of rape laws limited to protection of females only, 99 ALR3d 129.

S., Incest, §§ 2-7; 43 C.J.S., Infants, §§ 96, 97; S., Rape, § 1 et seq.; 81 C.J.S., Sodomy, § 1

Validity and construction of statute defining crime of rape to include activity traditionally punishable as sodomy or the like, 3 ALR4th 1009.

by Morosco, The Prosecution and Defense of Sexual Offenses (Matthew Bender).

Liability of parent for injury to unemancipated child caused by parent's negligence — modern cases. 6 ALR4th 1066.

tempt to commit offense of sodomy, 52 ALR2d 1017.

Entrapment defense in sex offense prosecutions, 12 ALR4th 413.

as included within charge of rape, 76 ALR2d 1017.

Validity of sodomy statute, 20 ALR4th 1009.

nal responsibility of husband for rape, or attempt to commit rape, on wife, 84 ALR2d 1017; 24 ALR3d 105.

Criminal responsibility of husband for rape, or assault to commit rape, on wife, 24 ALR4th 105.

or impersonation, rape by, 91 ALR2d 591.

Necessity for corroboration of victim's testimony in prosecution for sexual offense, 31 ALR4th 120.

potency as defense to charge of rape, attempt to commit rape, or assault with intent to commit rape, 23 ALR3d 1051.

Admissibility of expert testimony on rape trauma syndrome, 42 ALR4th 879.

rape or similar offense based on intercourse with victim who is allegedly mentally deficient, 31 ALR3d 1051.

Mental examination to determine competency or credibility of complainant in sexual offense prosecution, 45 ALR4th 310.

Consent as defense in prosecution for sodomy, 58 ALR3d 636.

Conviction of rape or related sexual offenses on basis of intercourse accomplished under the pretext of or in the course of medical treatment, 65 ALR4th 1064.

Multiple instances of forcible intercourse involving same defendant and same victim as constituting multiple crimes of rape, 81 ALR3d 1228.

Seizure or detention for purpose of committing rape, robbery, or similar offense as constituting separate crime of kidnapping, 39 ALR5th 283.

What constitutes offense of "sexual battery," 87 ALR3d 1250.

**Sec. 11.41.410. Sexual assault in the first degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual assault in the first degree if

- (1) the offender engages in sexual penetration with another person without consent of that person;
  - (2) the offender attempts to engage in sexual penetration with another person without consent of that person and causes serious physical injury to that person;
  - (3) the offender engages in sexual penetration with another person
    - (A) who the offender knows is mentally incapable; and
    - (B) who is in the offender's care
      - (i) by authority of law; or
      - (ii) in a facility or program that is required by law to be licensed by the state; or
  - (4) the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who the offender knows is unaware that a sexual act is being committed and
    - (A) the offender is a health care worker; and
    - (B) the offense takes place during the course of professional treatment of the victim.
- (b) Sexual assault in the first degree is an unclassified felony and is punishable as provided in AS 12.55. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 8 ch 102 SLA 1980; am § 6 ch 143 SLA

1982; am § 10 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 1 ch 96 SLA 1988; am § 7 ch 4 SLA 1990; am ch 79 SLA 1992; am § 3 ch 30 SLA 1996; am § 1 ch 61 SLA 1996)

**Cross references.** — For evidence of past sexual conduct in trials of sexual assault in any degree or attempt to commit sexual assault in any degree, see AS 12.45.045.

**Editor's notes.** — From May 16 through September 9, 1996, "the Department of Administration under AS 47.33 or by the Department of Health and Social Services" appeared where "the state" now appears in (a)(3)(B)(ii).

**Legislative history reports.** — For a report Chapter 102, SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see Senate Journal Supplement No. 44, May 29, 1980; 1980 House Journal Supplement, No. 79, May 1980.

For legislative letter of intent relating to amendments to (a) of this section by ch. 96, SLA 1988 (CSHB 545 (Jud)), see 1988 House Journal 306.

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

- I. General Consideration.
- II. Former Law.
  - A. Generally.
  - B. Age of Consent.
  - C. Procedure.

### I. GENERAL CONSIDERATION.

**History of first-degree sexual assault statute.** — See Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Constitutionality.** — In order to prove a violation of AS 11.41.410(a)(1), the state must prove that the defendant knowingly engaged in sexual intercourse and recklessly disregarded his victim's lack of consent. Construed in this way, the statute does not punish harmless conduct and is neither vague nor overbroad. Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Construing the Revised Code and the concurrent amendments governing sentences together indicates that the legislature has not irrationally failed to distinguish between degrees of culpability; and the penalty provisions of the sexual offenses provisions of the Revised Code did not subject defendant to cruel and unusual punishment or deny him substantive due process or the equal protection of the laws.** Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Convictions for two separate offenses did not constitute double jeopardy.** — Where evidence showed that defendant had slightly penetrated the victim's vagina one evening and forced her to perform fellatio on him the next morning, the two acts were sufficiently distinct, for double jeopardy purposes, to support convictions for two separate offenses. Kempley v. State, 791 P.2d 1020 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Basis for initiating prosecution.** — Reliance by the criminal division of the Department of Law on a report of sexual abuse for purposes of initiating prosecution is not prohibited by AS 47.17.025. Strehl v. State, 722 P.2d 276 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

**Paragraph (a)(1) is akin to the common law definition of rape.** Juneby v. State, 641 P.2d 823 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982), modified on other grounds and aff'd on rehearing, 665 P.2d 30 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Mental state required under paragraph (a)(1).** — Lack of consent is a "surrounding circumstance" which requires a complementary mental state as well as conduct to constitute a crime. Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

No specific mental state is mentioned in paragraph (a)(1) of this section governing the surrounding circumstance of "consent"; therefore, the state must prove that the defendant acted "recklessly" regarding

his putative victim's lack of consent. Reynolds v. State, 664 P.2d 621 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Attempted sexual assault in the first degree and sexual assault in the second degree are closely related, since sexual penetration involves sexual contact and both offenses proceed on a theory of coerced assent.** Nicholson v. State, 656 P.2d 1209 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Merger of sexual assault and sexual abuse convictions.** — Defendant's convictions for sexually assaulting a twelve year old boy and sexually abusing the boy merged, where a single act of sexual penetration with a child could not properly support separate sentences and convictions for both offenses. Yearly v. State, 305 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Sexual assault and kidnapping are sufficiently distinct to warrant separate sentences without violation of double jeopardy, even when the assault and kidnapping are part of a single continuous transaction.** Wilson v. State, 670 P.2d 1149 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

Convictions for kidnapping and sexual assault do not merge. Yearly v. State, 305 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Constitutionality of conviction for similar offense.** — Where defendant was charged with attempted sexual assault in the first degree, he was thereby assumed to have notice that he might be convicted of second-degree sexual assault because of the similarities in the elements of the two offenses, and his conviction for the latter offense did not violate due process. Nicholson v. State, 656 P.2d 1209 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Requirement for conviction of attempt.** — At the very least, a defendant must have formed a specific intent to engage in sexual penetration in order to be convicted of attempted first-degree sexual assault. Baden v. State, 667 P.2d 1275 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

**Withdrawal of consent after penetration.** — Alaska's sexual assault statutes do not limit "sexual penetration" to the moment of initial penetration, and nothing in the legislative history supports the argument that once a person is sexually penetrated with consent, that consent cannot be withdrawn. McGill v. State, 18 P.3d 77 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Confessions.** — Statement of confession made by defendant arrested for two counts of first-degree sexual



ny. — It was not error to admit concerning complaints made by a mother and a school counselor. 626 P.2d 1060 (Alaska 1980).

nary hearing to state all the claimed rape in response to an ad and tell what happened is not a ent. Tanksley v. United States, 10 d 58 (9th Cir. 1944).

recording of soaium pentothal prosecution for statutory rape and or to admit the recording of a interview, even as a prior consistent mited purpose of rehabilitating an . Lindsey v. United States, 16 d 893 (9th Cir. 1956).

public from trial. — The trial uming the power of excluding the on the charge of rape of an adult United States, 10 Alaska 443, 145 44).

ng the defendant his presumption redecision by the court of his guilt ied woman must be relieved of the a public trial because she is called he story of the defendant's crime aksley v. United States, 10 Alaska th Cir. 1944).

The use of the following instruc- rape case is prohibited: "A charge against the defendant in this case y made and, once made, difficult to n if the person accused is innocent. requires that you examine the male person named in the indict- . Burke v. State, 624 P.2d 1240

ent is not an element of the offense instruction that the law assumes tends the natural consequences of was not error. Walker v. State, 652 82).

efficiently covering question of See Tanksley v. United States, 10 2d 58 (9th Cir. 1944).

struction on consent of female ent, see Rose v. United States, 240 17).

rape upheld. — See Kvasnikoff v. 2 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

mplaining witness of her conduct ho alleged rape, corroborated and er sole evidence of the rape itself, ct on the inference that the defen- us untrue, and that she was the 1 of a brutal outrage. Tanksley v. Alaska 443, 145 F.2d 58 (9th Cir.

tempted sexual assault in the first section as it read before the 1983 AS 11.31.100 was affirmed. Sexual nonconsensual genital intercourse of of a specific sexual intent, and t established though the prosecu- hich might have been construed as of the guilt of the defendant or an to a defendant's need for treatment i uninvited. Potts v. State, 712 P.2d pp. 1985).

versed. — Convictions for lewd and ward children under former AS

15.134(a) and for rape under former AS 11.15.120(a) were reversed where evidence admitted concerning alleged assaults on victims other than in the case at hand was improper propensity evidence; neither intent nor identity were at issue, and the acts did not constitute an admissible common theme or plan or prove facts in dispute. Bolden v. State, 720 P.2d 957 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Convictions under former AS 11.15.134, former AS 11.41.410(a)(4) and former AS 11.41.440(a)(2) were reversed where extensive evidence of prior consistent statements was admitted at trial without any determination of its actual probative value and before any charge of recent fabrication or improper motive or influence was made against the victim. Nitz v. State, 720 P.2d 55 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Sentencing. — The recommended five year maximum, except for cases involving particularly serious offenses, dangerous offenders and professional criminals, of Donlon v. State, 527 P.2d 472 (Alaska 1974), was not applicable to the crime of rape of a person under 16 years by a person 19 years or older, made punishable by former AS 11.15.130(a) by "any term of years." Edenshaw v. State, 631 P.2d 506 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981).

What must be reflected in sentence for forcible rape. — Although the perpetrator of such a crime as forcible rape may not be beyond rehabilitation, the crime itself deserves community condemnation; in addition to serving rehabilitative purposes the sentence must reflect such condemnation as well as act as a deterrent to the offender and to others. Newsom v. State, 533 P.2d 904 (Alaska 1975).

Sentence for rape upheld. — See Gordon v. State, 501 P.2d 772 (Alaska 1972); Torres v. State, 521 P.2d 386 (Alaska 1974); Newsom v. State, 533 P.2d 904 (Alaska 1975); Ames v. State, 533 P.2d 246 (Alaska 1975), modified on rehearing, 537 P.2d 1116 (Alaska 1975); Coleman v. State, 553 P.2d 40 (Alaska 1976); Nukapigak v. State, 562 P.2d 697 (Alaska 1977), aff'd on rehearing, 576 P.2d 982 (Alaska 1978); Bordewick v. State, 569 P.2d 184 (Alaska 1977); Morrell v. State, 575 P.2d 1200 (Alaska 1978); Alexander v. State, 578 P.2d 591 (Alaska 1978); State v. Vassilie, 578 P.2d 971 (Alaska 1978); Moore v. State, 597 P.2d 975 (Alaska 1979); Wagner v. State, 598 P.2d 936 (Alaska 1979); Wikstrom v. State, 603 P.2d 908 (Alaska 1979); Tate v. State, 606 P.2d 1 (Alaska 1980); Mallott v. State, 608 P.2d 737 (Alaska 1980); Cochrane v. State, 611 P.2d 61 (Alaska 1980); Alexander v. State, 611 P.2d 469 (Alaska 1980); Helmer v. State, 616 P.2d 884 (Alaska 1980); Tuckfield v. State, 621 P.2d 1350 (Alaska 1981); Edenshaw v. State, 631 P.2d 506 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981); Kompkoff v. State, 626 P.2d 1091 (Alaska Ct. App. 1981); Williams v. State, 652 P.2d 478 (Alaska Ct.

App. 1982); Smith v. State, 691 P.2d 293 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); Soper v. State, 731 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

Conviction and sentence for rape upheld. — See Morgan v. State, 673 P.2d 897 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

Sentence for rape too lenient. — See State v. Lancaster, 550 P.2d 1257 (Alaska 1976); State v. Wassilie, 578 P.2d 971 (Alaska 1978); State v. Jensen, 650 P.2d 422 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Sentence for rape held excessive. — See Ahvik v. State, 613 P.2d 1252 (Alaska 1980); Hintz v. State, 627 P.2d 207 (Alaska 1981); Qualle v. State, 652 P.2d 481 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Sentences of 15 years for rape of one victim; 10 years concurrent with the 15-year term for burglarizing her residence; 10 years for burglarizing another victim's residence; six months concurrent with the 10-year burglar term for assault on the second victim; 15 years for rape of a third victim; and 10 years concurrent with the 15-year sentence for burglarizing the third victim's residence, for a total of 40 years incarceration, was error. Nix v. State, 653 P.2d 1093 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Unuspended 20-year term for three counts of first-degree sexual assault, imposed under AS 11.41.410 as it read before the 1982 amendment to the section and AS 12.55.125(c), on a first offender with a lengthy history of sexually assaultive conduct committed against his stepdaughters was clearly mistaken. The sentencing record did not justify the assumption that the defendant was destined to fail at rehabilitation that appeared to have been central in the decision on sentencing. There was no indication that the defendant ever resorted to violence or threats of violence, no physical injury resulted from the assaults, and the emotional and psychological injuries suffered by the victims were probably somewhat less than usual in such cases; the fact that the assaultive conduct was repeated over an extended period of time, while a significant aggravating factor, did not justify treating the defendant as a worst offender and imposing a maximum sentence. Polly v. State, 706 P.2d 700 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Sentence for attempted rape upheld. — See Shelton v. State, 611 P.2d 24 (Alaska 1980) (decided under former AS 11.15.130).

Sentence for assault with intent to rape upheld. — See Fomin v. State, 619 P.2d 718 (Alaska 1980).

Sentence for attempted sexual assault and burglary held excessive. — See Hansen v. State, 657 P.2d 862 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); Hancock v. State, 706 P.2d 1164 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985) (decided under section as it read before 1982 amendment).

Collateral references. — Defense of mistake of fact as to victim's consent in rape prosecution. 102 ALR5th 447.

**Sec. 11.41.420. Sexual assault in the second degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual assault in the second degree if

(1) the offender engages in sexual contact with another person without consent of that person;

(2) the offender engages in sexual contact with a person

(A) who the offender knows is mentally incapable; and

- (B) who is in the offender's care
    - (i) by authority of law; or
    - (ii) in a facility or program that is required by law to be licensed by the state.
  - (3) the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who the offender knows is
    - (A) mentally incapable;
    - (B) incapacitated; or
    - (C) unaware that a sexual act is being committed; or
  - (4) the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who the offender knows is unaware that a sexual act is being committed and
    - (A) the offender is a health care worker; and
    - (B) the offense takes place during the course of professional treatment of the victim.
- (b) Sexual assault in the second degree is a class B felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; § 1 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 2 ch 96 SLA 1988; am § 8 ch 4 SLA 1990; am § 6 ch 79 SLA 1992; am § 4 ch 30 SLA 1996; am § 2 ch 61 SLA 1996)

**Editor's notes.** — From May 16 through September 9, 1996, "the Department of Administration under AS 47.33 or by the Department of Health and Social Services" appeared where "the state" now appears in (a)(2)(B)(ii).

**Legislative history reports.** — For legislative history relating to the amendments to this section by ch. 96, SLA 1988 (CSHB 545 (Jud)) see 1988 House Journal 3065.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**For cases construing former crime of rape, see notes to AS 11.41.410.**

**Constitutionality.** — Where man was convicted of second-degree sexual assault under paragraph (a)(3) for engaging in sexual penetration with a woman who was so intoxicated that she was either incapacitated or unaware of the sexual penetration, the court of appeals held that the definition of second-degree sexual assault did not violate the single subject clause of the Alaska Constitution and was not unconstitutionally vague. *Ragsdale v. State*, 23 P.3d 653 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Attempted sexual assault in the first degree and sexual assault in the second degree are closely related, since sexual penetration involves sexual contact and both offenses proceed on a theory of coerced assent.** *Nicholson v. State*, 656 P.2d 1209 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Construction.** — The statutory language in this section is not so imprecise that ordinary persons of common intelligence are left to guess at its meaning and are apt to differ as to its scope; the trial court did not err in rejecting defendant's claim of vagueness and overbreadth. *Jackson v. State*, 890 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Constitutionality of conviction where original charge was under AS 11.41.410.** — Where defendant was charged with attempted sexual assault in the first degree, he was thereby assumed to have notice that he might be convicted of second-degree sexual assault because of the similarities in the elements of the two offenses, and his conviction for the latter offense did not violate due process. *Nicholson v. State*, 656 P.2d 1209 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Attempt to commit sexual assault is a crime under Alaska law and requires that defendant, intending to engage in sexual contact with another person without regard to that person's lack of consent, take a substantial step toward accomplishing this goal.** *Guertin v. State*, 854 P.2d 1130 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Mentally incapable.** — To appreciate the nature and consequences of engaging in an act of sexual penetration, the victim must have the capacity to understand the full range of ordinary and foreseeable social, medical, and practical consequences that the act entails. *Jackson v. State*, 890 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

To prove that defendant knew of victim's incapacity, the state was not required to demonstrate absolute certainty on defendant's part; there was substantial circumstantial evidence in the trial record to support an inference that defendant acted with awareness of a substantial probability that victim was mentally incapable. *Jackson v. State*, 890 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

Where the state presented no expert testimony to prove that victim was "mentally incapable" but instead, relied on the testimony of victim's mother and on the jury's ability to observe the manner in which victim spoke and acted, both when she testified at trial and during a videotaped pretrial police interview which was introduced at trial, defendant's argument that, absent expert testimony, there was insufficient evidence to support a finding that victim was "mentally incapable" was unpersuasive; victim's personal appearance before the jury and her videotaped pretrial interview with the police provided compelling evidence of her incapacity. *Jackson v. State*, 890 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Health care workers.** — When the state's case for second degree sexual assault is based on the allegation that a conscious patient was subjected to touching that exceeded the bounds of legitimate treatment, the state must also prove that the health care worker knew that there was at least a substantial probability that the patient was unaware that the touching exceeded the bounds of legitimate treatment. *Ritter v. State*, 16 P.3d 191 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

The evidence presented to the grand jury was sufficient to support the massage therapist/health care worker's indictment on six counts of second-

- (1) engages in sexual contact with a person who the offender knows is
- (A) mentally incapable;
  - (B) incapacitated; or
  - (C) unaware that a sexual act is being committed;
- (2) while employed in a state correctional facility or other placement designated by the commissioner of corrections for the custody and care of prisoners, engages in sexual penetration with a person who the offender knows is committed to the custody of the Department of Corrections to serve a term of imprisonment or period of temporary commitment; or
- (3) engages in sexual penetration with a person 18 or 19 years of age who the offender knows is committed to the custody of the Department of Health and Social Services under AS 47.10 or AS 47.12 and the offender is the legal guardian of the person.
- (b) Sexual assault in the third degree is a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 96 SLA 1988; am § 4 SLA 1990; am § 7 ch 79 SLA 1992; am § 1 ch 33 SLA 2000)

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2000 amendment, effective August 9, 2000, in subsection (a) added the present paragraph (1) designation, redesignated former paragraphs (1)-(3) as subparagraphs (1)(A)-(1)(C), and added paragraphs (2) and (3).

**Legislative history reports.** — For governor's transmittal letter concerning the amendment to section (a) by § 1, ch. 33, SLA 2000 (HB 99), see House Journal 258.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

Cited in *Herreid v. State*, 69 P.3d 507 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).

**Sec. 11.41.427. Sexual assault in the fourth degree.** (a) An offender commits a crime of sexual assault in the fourth degree if

(1) while employed in a state correctional facility or other placement designated by the commissioner of corrections for the custody and care of prisoners, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who the offender knows is committed to the custody of the Department of Corrections to serve a term of imprisonment or period of temporary commitment; or

(2) the offender engages in sexual contact with a person 18 or 19 years of age who the offender knows is committed to the custody of the Department of Health and Social Services under AS 47.10 or AS 47.12 and the offender is the legal guardian of the person.

(b) Sexual assault in the fourth degree is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 2 ch 33 SLA 2000)

**Legislative history reports.** — For governor's transmittal letter concerning the enactment of this section by § 2, ch. 33, SLA 2000 (HB 99), see House Journal 256.

**Sec. 11.41.430. Sexual assault in the third degree.** [Repealed, § 10 ch 78 SLA 1988; current law, see AS 11.41.420(a)(2).]

**Sec. 11.41.432. Defenses.** (a) It is a defense to a crime charged under AS 11.41.410(a)(3), 11.41.420(a)(2), 11.41.420(a)(3), or 11.41.425 that the offender is

- (1) mentally incapable; or
- (2) married to the person and neither party has filed with the court for a separate divorce, or dissolution of the marriage.

(b) Except as provided in (a) of this section, in a prosecution under AS 11.41.410, 11.41.420, it is not a defense that the victim was, at the time of the alleged offense, the legal spouse of the defendant. (§ 4 ch 96 SLA 1988; am § 27 ch 50 SLA 1989)

**Legislative history reports.** — For an analysis of the 1989 amendment to this section, see Senate House Joint Journal Supplement No. 10, May 5, p. 5, under "Sec. 27."



ows is

ent designated by the  
s, engages in sexual  
to the custody of the  
period of temporary

age who the offender  
Social Services under  
person.

96 SLA 1988; am § 9

ports. — For governor's  
ig the amendment of sub-  
LA 2000 (HB 99), see 1999

offender commits the

ent designated by the  
e offender engages in  
to the custody of the  
period of temporary

years of age who the  
of Health and Social  
ardian of the person.  
(§ 2 ch 33 SLA 2000)

A 2000 (HB 99), see 1999

) ch 78 SLA 1983. For

charged under AS  
he offender is

urt for a separation,

nder AS 11.41.410 or  
e alleged offense, the  
) SLA 1989)

ment No. 10, May 5, 1989.

**Sec. 11.41.434. Sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree if

(1) being 16 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is under 13 years of age or aids, induces, causes, or encourages a person who is under 13 years of age to engage in sexual penetration with another person;

(2) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is under 18 years of age, and the offender is the victim's natural parent, stepparent, adopted parent, or legal guardian; or

(3) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is under 16 years of age, and

(A) the victim at the time of the offense is residing in the same household as the offender and the offender has authority over the victim; or

(B) the offender occupies a position of authority in relation to the victim.

(b) Sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree is an unclassified felony and is punishable as provided in AS 12.55. (§ 2 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 3 ch 66 SLA 1988; am § 1 ch 151 SLA 1990)

**Legislative history reports.** — For House letter of intent on ch. 66, SLA 1988 (CSHB 237 (Jud)), which amended this section, see 1988 House Journal 2330-2337.

For legislative letter of intent in connection with the amendment of subsection (a) by § 1, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 355 (Jud)), see 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Annotator's notes.** — Some of the cases cited in the notes below were decided under former AS 11.15.134. Some were also decided under former AS 11.41.410(a)(4), which provided that a person 18 years of age or older who engaged in sexual penetration with another person under 18 years of age who was entrusted to his care by authority of law or was his child committed sexual assault in the first degree.

For cases construing former rape statute, see AS 11.41.410, Notes to Decisions, analysis line II.

**State's authority to control sexual conduct of children.** — Although juveniles may have certain rights to sexual privacy, the state may nevertheless exercise control over the sexual conduct of children beyond the scope of its authority to control adults. *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977).

Where juveniles have certain rights to privacy and to express their own autonomy, the state's interest in the well-being of its children may justify legislation that could not properly be applied to adults. *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977).

**As to constitutionality of former statute making lewd and lascivious acts toward children a crime,** see *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977).

**Physical conduct punished under former statute.** — See *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977); *Smiloff v. State*, 579 P.2d 28 (Alaska 1978).

**Former section prohibited fellatio.** — See *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977).

**Specific intent is no longer an element of sexual abuse of a minor.** *Bogges v. State*, 783 P.2d 1173 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**Consent is not at issue.** — The state may forbid an adult to have fellatio with a child under the statutorily prescribed age regardless of whether the child consents to the act. *Anderson v. State*, 562 P.2d 351 (Alaska 1977).

**Intrusion into genitals.** — *Cunnilingus* and *fellatio* do not require an intrusion into the genitals. *Murray v. State*, 770 P.2d 1131 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Defendant's conviction for sexual abuse of a minor

was affirmed where there was substantial evidence to support the conclusion beyond any reasonable doubt that defendant committed digital penetration and engaged in cunnilingus; because cunnilingus constitutes sexual penetration as a matter of law, any ambiguity in the record regarding whether defendant engaged in oral contact versus oral penetration was irrelevant. *Mason v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4885 (File No. A-8504), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. June 23, 2004).

**Joinder with second-degree offense count.** — Because defendant was contemplating a defense of accident or inadvertence to second-degree sexual abuse charges, the court did not abuse its discretion in ordering continued joinder of the two counts of second-degree sexual abuse and one count of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree. *Petersen v. State*, 838 P.2d 812 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992).

**Similar out-of-state statutes.** — The elements of the California statute under which the defendant was convicted for lewd or lascivious acts upon a child were not sufficiently similar to the Alaska offense of attempted sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree to qualify as a prior felony for presumptive sentencing purposes. *Scroggins v. State*, 951 P.2d 442 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

**Testimony by victim via closed-circuit television.** — The superior court did not violate the defendant's right to confrontation by permitting the minor alleged to have been abused to testify via one-way closed-circuit television from a room adjacent to the courtroom, pursuant to AS 12.45.046. *Reutter v. State*, 886 P.2d 1298 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Victim's statement held admissible under hearsay exception.** — The victim's statement to a prosecution witness, made two or three days after the incident, that the victim's father came into her bed while she was undressed and "did something wrong" was admissible under the first-complaint hearsay exception. *Nusunginya v. State*, 730 P.2d 172 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

tantial evidence that intercourse without consent, and the fact that he defendant's home, a sentence of incarceration under former AS 11.41.436 disapproved and a sentence of at least 10- to 15-year benchmark established. *State v. Couey*, 699 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Sentencing for conviction un-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

**ly mistaken.** — A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**years with five years suspended for** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**where defendant was a first felony** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**therwise good record.** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Lawrence v.** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**of six years upon conviction of** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**ual abuse of a minor in the first** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**mistaken, and the case was** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**restitution of a total sentence not** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**with ten years suspended, where** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**the reliance upon the seriousness of** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**murder conviction placed inordinate** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**weight on a single aggravating** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**fact, 770 P.2d 1131 (Alaska Ct. App.** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**1988).** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**probation.** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Conditions of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**tion of proba-** — See *State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985). A sentence of 24 months suspended, upon conviction of sexual abuse of a minor in the first degree, was set aside where the trial court's 10- to 15-year benchmark establishments concerning aggravated cases and nothing in the record established an excess of 15 years was not in the public interest. *Mosier v. State*, 747 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

*State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Boerma v. State*, 843 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *Nunn v. State*, 846 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *State v. Angaiak*, 847 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Haire v. State*, 877 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Beltz v. State*, 895 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Plate v. State*, 925 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *State v. Simpson*, 946 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Gwalthney v. State*, 964 P.2d 1285 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Krack v. State*, 973 P.2d 100 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999); *Harmon v. State*, 11 P.3d 393 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Schumacher v. State*, 11 P.3d 397 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Jack C. v. State*, 68 P.3d 1274 (Alaska 2003); *Parker v. State*, 90 P.3d 194 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

*State v. Covington*, 711 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Boerma v. State*, 843 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *Nunn v. State*, 846 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1992); *State v. Angaiak*, 847 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Haire v. State*, 877 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Beltz v. State*, 895 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Plate v. State*, 925 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *State v. Simpson*, 946 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Gwalthney v. State*, 964 P.2d 1285 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Krack v. State*, 973 P.2d 100 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999); *Harmon v. State*, 11 P.3d 393 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Schumacher v. State*, 11 P.3d 397 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Jack C. v. State*, 68 P.3d 1274 (Alaska 2003); *Parker v. State*, 90 P.3d 194 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Sec. 11.41.436. Sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree if

(1) being 16 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is 13, 14, or 15 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender, or aids, induces, causes or encourages a person who is 13, 14, or 15 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender to engage in sexual penetration with another person;

(2) being 16 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is under 13 years of age or aids, induces, causes, or encourages a person under 13 years of age to engage in sexual contact with another person;

(3) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is under 18 years of age, and the offender is the victim's natural parent, stepparent, adopted parent, or legal guardian;

(4) being 16 years of age or older, the offender aids, induces, causes, or encourages a person who is under 16 years of age to engage in conduct described in AS 11.41.455(a)(2) — (6); or

(5) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is under 16 years of age, and

(A) the victim at the time of the offense is residing in the same household as the offender and the offender has authority over the victim; or

(B) the offender occupies a position of authority in relation to the victim.

(b) Sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree is a class B felony. (§ 2 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 4 ch 66 SLA 1988; am § 2 ch 151 SLA 1990)

**Legislative history reports.** — For House letter of intent on ch. 66, SLA 1988 (CSHB 237 (Jud)), which amended this section, see 1988 House Journal 2330-2337.

For legislative letter of intent in connection with the amendment of subsection (a) by § 2, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 355 (Jud)), see 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Prior law.** — For cases decided under prior law, see notes to AS 11.41.434, Notes to Decisions.

**"Female breast."** — The legislature intended that the term "female breast," as used in the statutory definition of "sexual contact" contained in AS 11.81.900(b)(53) (now (b)(54)), be applied according to its plain meaning — referring to all females regardless of age or degree of development. *Stephan v. State*, 810 P.2d 564 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**"Crime of violence."** — Defendant's conviction for sexual abuse constituted a crime of violence for purposes of a sentence enhancement under the Armed Career Criminal Act, 18 U.S.C.S. § 924(e). *United States v. Melton*, 344 F.3d 1021 (9th Cir. 2003).

**No culpable mental state required.** — Under the current statutory definition of "sexual contact," the offense of sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree may properly be established by evidence proving knowing conduct within the scope of AS 11.81.900(b)(52)(A) (now (b)(54)(A)); no secondary culpable mental state need be established with respect to surrounding circumstance. *Van Meter v. State*, 743 P.2d 385 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

In a prosecution for sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree, there was no need for the jury to find that defendant acted with the specific intent of achieving sexual satisfaction. *Braun v. State*, 911 P.2d 1075 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Burden of proving exclusions.** — If some evidence of justification is advanced in the record, the state must bear the additional burden of establishing that the defendant's conduct did not fall within the exclusions of AS 11.81.900(b)(52)(B) (now (b)(54)(B)). *Van Meter v. State*, 743 P.2d 385 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Defense of misunderstanding as to victim's age.** — Defendant was entitled to defend on the ground that he reasonably believed the thirteen year old victim was sixteen years of age or older, where most of the information he knew about her came from a telephone conversation with her in which he claimed she discussed her prior sexual history and experience in detail. *Bibbs v. State*, 814 P.2d 738 (Alaska Ct. App. 1991).

**Separate counts arising from single episode.** — Defendant was properly convicted of four counts of

Stated in *State v. Williams*, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Cited in *Smith v. State*, 745 P.2d 1375 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Patterson v. State*, 747 P.2d 535 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Jager v. State*, 748 P.2d 1172 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Foster v. State*, 751 P.2d 1383 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Russell v. State*, 752 P.2d 1022 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Lahmeyer v. State*, 765 P.2d 985 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Allen v. State*, 769 P.2d 457 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Geer v. State*, 778 P.2d 599 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Hayes v. State*, 790 P.2d 713 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990); *Nunn v. State*, 845 P.2d 435 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Heath v. State*, 849 P.2d 786 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Kolkman v. State*, 857 P.2d

1202 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Mullin v. State*, 886 P.2d 1323 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *State v. Fremgen*, 887 P.2d 1083 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Cole v. State*, 920 P.2d 820 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Plate v. State*, 921 P.2d 1057 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Williams v. State*, 928 P.2d 600 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Beaver v. State*, 933 P.2d 1178 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *State v. Simpson*, 946 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Scroggins v. State*, 951 P.2d 442 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Schumacher v. State*, 11 P.3d 397 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Mason v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4885 (File No. A-8504), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. June 23, 2004).

**Sec. 11.41.438. Sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree if

(1) being 16 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is 13, 14, or 15 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender;

(2) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is 16 or 17 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender, and the offender occupies a position of authority in relation to the victim; or

(3) being under 16 years of age, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is under 13 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender.

(b) Sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree is a class C felony. (§ 2 ch 78 SLA 1983 am § 3 ch 151 SLA 1990; am § 14 c 124 SLA 2004)

**Revisor's notes.** — The material in paragraph (a)(3) was enacted as paragraph (a)(1) and renumbered in 2004 in order to maintain consistency of existing references within charging documents, court judgments, and the state criminal history computer system.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2004 amendment, effective July 1, 2004, added paragraph (a)(3).

**Editor's notes.** — Section 32(a), ch. 124, SLA 2004, provides that the 2004 amendment of (a) of this section applies "to offenses committed on or after July 1, 2004."

**Legislative history reports.** — For legislative letter of intent in connection with the amendment of subsection (a) by § 3, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 355 (Jud)), see 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Prior law.** — For cases decided under prior law, see notes to AS 11.41.434, Notes to Decisions.

**Merger of counts.** — Defendant's convictions for sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree for digital penetration, sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree for touching the victim's breasts, and sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree for cunnilingus merged, and he should have been sentenced only on a single count of sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree. *Newsome v. State*, 782 P.2d 689 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**Conviction for lesser degree of offense.** — The legislature intended AS 11.81.615 to permit a court or jury to convict a sexual offender of a lesser degree of offense, in this case, third-degree sexual abuse, despite the fact that the evidence reasonably (or even convincingly) demonstrated that the defendant committed a greater degree of offense because the victim was younger than alleged. *Thiessen v. State*, 844 P.2d 1137 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Position of authority.** — Whether the live-in boyfriend of the minor's mother was in a position of authority was a question of fact for the jury; and because defendant assumed authority over the victim

as her stepfather and primary caretaker, the jury reasonably concluded that he was in a position of authority over her for purposes of this statute. *Wurthmann v. State*, 27 P.3d 762 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Applicability of motor vehicle insurance.** — Where taxi driver was found to have knowingly engaged in sexual penetration and sexual contact with a minor, his sexual contact with the minor was deliberate rather than accidental, and because his motor vehicle insurance agreement only covered injuries "caused by an accident," there was no coverage under this provision. *Kim v. National Indem. Co.*, 6 P.3d 264 (Alaska 2000), overruled on other grounds, *Shaw v. State Farm Mut. Auto Ins. Cos.*, 19 P.3d 588 (Alaska 2001).

**Quoted in** *Torey v. Fairbanks N. Star Borough Sch. Dist.*, 881 P.2d 1112 (Alaska 1994).

**Stated in** *State v. Williams*, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Cited in** *State v. Ridgway*, 750 P.2d 362 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *M.C. v. Northern Ins. Co.*, 1 P.3d 673 (Alaska 2000); *Hartvigsen v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4215 (File No. A-6838), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Sec. 11.41.440. Sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree if



t. App. 1993); *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d App. 1994); *Mullin v. State*, 886 P.2d App. 1994); *State v. Fremgen*, 889 Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Cole v. State*, 923 Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Plate v. State*, 925 Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Williams v. State*, Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Beaver v. State*, Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *State v. Simpson*, 90 Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Scroggins v. State*, 442 Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Schumann v. State*, 11 P.3d 307 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *State v. Op. No. 4885* (File No. 2000-10) (Alaska Ct. App. June 23, 2004).

**Third degree.** (a) An offender in sexual contact with a person younger than the offender; or in sexual penetration with a person younger than the offender. (c) Felony. (§ 2 ch 78 SLA 1983;

es. — Section 32(a), ch. 124, SLA 2004, the 2004 amendment of (a) of this "to offenses committed on or after July

history reports. — For legislative in connection with the amendment of by § 3, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

her and primary caretaker, the jury included that he was in a position of her for purposes of this statute State, 27 P.3d 762 (Alaska Ct. App.

ty of motor vehicle insurance. — ver was found to have knowingly enl penetration and sexual contact with a ial contact with the minor was deliber- in accidental, and because his motor nce agreement only covered injuries accident," there was no coverage unde' Kim v. National Indem. Co., 6 P.3d 264 overruled on other grounds, Shaw v. ut. Auto Ins. Cos., 19 P.3d 583 (Alaska

oney v. Fairbanks N. Star Borough Sch. 1112 (Alaska 1994).  
ate v. Williams, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska

te v. Ridgway, 750 P.2d 362 (Alaska Ct. I.C. v. Northern Ins. Co., 1 P.3d 673 Hartvigsen v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. A-6838), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App.

fourth degree. (a) An offender th degree if

- (1) being under 16 years of age, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is under 13 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender; or
  - (2) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is 16 or 17 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender, and the offender occupies a position of authority in relation to the victim.
- (b) Sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree is a class A misdemeanor. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 9 ch 102 SLA 1980; am § 3 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 4 ch 151 SLA 1990; am § 15 ch 124 SLA 2004)

Effect of amendments. — The 2004 amendment, effective July 1, 2004, deleted "sexual penetration or" preceding "sexual conduct" in paragraph (a)(1).

Editor's notes. — Section 32(a), ch. 124, SLA 2004, provides that the 2004 amendment of (a) of this section applies "to offenses committed on or after July 1, 2004."

Legislative history reports. — For a report on

Chapter 102, SLA 1980 (HCS CSSB 511), see 1980 Senate Journal Supplement, No. 44, May 29, 1980, or 1980 House Journal Supplement, No. 79, May 28, 1980.

For legislative letter of intent in connection with the amendment of subsection (a) by § 4, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 355 (Jud)), see 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

NOTES TO DECISIONS

Prior law. — For cases decided under prior law, see notes to AS 11.41.434, Notes to Decisions.

Specific intent crime. — Sexual abuse of a minor is a specific intent crime. *J.E.C. v. State*, 681 P.2d 1358 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Instructions. — The trial court erred in its instructions regarding the mens rea required for sexual abuse of a minor under former AS 11.41.440(a)(2) and contributing to the delinquency of a minor under former AS 11.51.130(a)(4). *Flink v. State*, 683 P.2d 725 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Although the trial court erred in refusing to give defendant's proposed instruction that he had to have a specific intent to arouse or gratify his or the child's sexual desires in order to be convicted of violating former AS 11.41.440(a)(2), this error was harmless beyond reasonable doubt where the jury was told that defendant had to knowingly engage in sexual contact with the child. *J.E.C. v. State*, 681 P.2d 1358 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Probationary sentence. — Although a probationary sentence may properly be used when a first offender is convicted of a class C felony involving sexual abuse of a child, such a sentence will be appropriate only if mitigating circumstances exist and the offender is a promising candidate for rehabilitation through probationary supervision. *State v. Coats*, 669 P.2d 1329 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).

Collateral references. — Assault with intent to commit unnatural sex act upon minor as affected by victim's consent, 65 ALR2d 748.

Applicability of rape statute covering children of a specified age, with respect to a child who has passed the anniversary date of such age, 73 ALR2d 874.

Conviction under pre-1983 section upheld. — See *Moor v. State*, 709 P.2d 498 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Conviction and sentence under pre-1983 section upheld. — See *Depp v. State*, 686 P.2d 712 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Conviction reversed. — Conviction under the pre-1983 version of this section was reversed where the jury was not properly instructed regarding the culpable mental state for the crime. *Potts v. State*, 712 P.2d 385 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Remand in light of *Flink v. State*. — Case involving a non-jury trial under this section as it read before 1983 was remanded for application of the specific intent standard that the defendant acted with the specific intent to achieve his own sexual arousal or the sexual arousal of the victim. *Colgan v. State*, 711 P.2d 533 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Applied in *Goulden v. State*, 656 P.2d 1218 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Higgs v. State*, 676 P.2d 610 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

Cited in *Stores v. State*, 625 P.2d 820 (Alaska 1980); *Hodges v. State*, 660 P.2d 1203 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *State v. R.H.*, 683 P.2d 269 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984); *Kizzire v. State*, 715 P.2d 272 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986); *Agwiak v. State*, 750 P.2d 846 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *McGlaughlin v. State*, 857 P.2d 366 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Toney v. Fairbanks N. Star Borough Sch. Dist.*, 881 P.2d 1112 (Alaska 1994).

Liability of parent for injury to unemancipated child caused by parent's negligence — modern cases. 6 ALR4th 1066.

Sec. 11.41.443. *Spousal relationship no defense.* [Repealed, § 61 ch 50 SLA 1989. For current law, see AS 11.41.432(b).]

Sec. 11.41.445. **General provisions.** (a) In a prosecution under AS 11.41.434 — 11.41.440 it is an affirmative defense that, at the time of the alleged offense, the victim was the legal spouse of the defendant unless the offense was committed without the consent of the victim.

Stated in *State v. Williams*, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

Cited in *Smith v. State*, 745 P.2d 1375 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Patterson v. State*, 747 P.2d 535 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Jager v. State*, 748 P.2d 1172 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987); *Foster v. State*, 751 P.2d 1383 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Russell v. State*, 752 P.2d 1022 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Lahmeyer v. State*, 765 P.2d 985 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Allen v. State*, 769 P.2d 457 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Geer v. State*, 778 P.2d 599 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989); *Hayes v. State*, 790 P.2d 713 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990); *Nunn v. State*, 845 P.2d 435 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Heath v. State*, 849 P.2d 786 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Kolkman v. State*, 857 P.2d

1202 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993); *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *Mullin v. State*, 886 P.2d 1323 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994); *State v. Fremgen*, 889 P.2d 1083 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *Cole v. State*, 922 P.2d 820 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Plate v. State*, 924 P.2d 1057 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Williams v. State*, 928 P.2d 600 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996); *Beaver v. State*, 933 P.2d 1179 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *State v. Simonsen*, 946 P.2d 890 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997); *Scroggins v. State*, 951 P.2d 442 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998); *Schumacher v. State*, 11 P.3d 397 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000); *Mason v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4885 (File No. A-8504), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. June 23, 2004).

**Sec. 11.41.438. Sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree if

- (1) being 16 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual contact with a person who is 13, 14, or 15 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender;
- (2) being 18 years of age or older, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is 16 or 17 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender, and the offender occupies a position of authority in relation to the victim; or
- (3) being under 16 years of age, the offender engages in sexual penetration with a person who is under 13 years of age and at least three years younger than the offender.

(b) Sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree is a class C felony. (§ 2 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 3 ch 151 SLA 1990; am § 14 ch 124 SLA 2004)

**Revisor's notes.** — The material in paragraph (a)(3) was enacted as paragraph (a)(1) and renumbered in 2004 in order to maintain consistency of existing references within charging documents, court judgments, and the state criminal history computer system.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2004 amendment, effective July 1, 2004, added paragraph (a)(3).

**Editor's notes.** — Section 32(a), ch. 124, SLA 2004, provides that the 2004 amendment of (a) of this section applies "to offenses committed on or after July 1, 2004."

**Legislative history reports.** — For legislative letter of intent in connection with the amendment of subsection (a) by § 3, ch. 151, SLA 1990 (HCS CSSB 355 (Jud)), see 1990 House Journal, p. 4199.

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Prior law.** — For cases decided under prior law, see notes to AS 11.41.434, Notes to Decisions.

**Merger of counts.** — Defendant's convictions for sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree for digital penetration, sexual abuse of a minor in the third degree for touching the victim's breasts, and sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree for cunnilingus merged, and he should have been sentenced only on a single count of sexual abuse of a minor in the second degree. *Newsome v. State*, 782 P.2d 689 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

**Conviction for lesser degree of offense.** — The legislature intended AS 11.81.615 to permit a court or jury to convict a sexual offender of a lesser degree of offense, in this case, third-degree sexual abuse, despite the fact that the evidence reasonably (or even convincingly) demonstrated that the defendant committed a greater degree of offense because the victim was younger than alleged. *Thiessen v. State*, 844 P.2d 1137 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Position of authority.** — Whether the live-in boyfriend of the minor's mother was in a position of authority was a question of fact for the jury; and because defendant assumed authority over the victim

as her stepfather and primary caretaker, the jury reasonably concluded that he was in a position of authority over her for purposes of this statute. *Wurthmann v. State*, 27 P.3d 762 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Applicability of motor vehicle insurance.** — Where taxi driver was found to have knowingly engaged in sexual penetration and sexual contact with a minor, his sexual contact with the minor was deliberate rather than accidental, and because his motor vehicle insurance agreement only covered injuries "caused by an accident," there was no coverage under this provision. *Kim v. National Indem. Co.*, 6 P.3d 264 (Alaska 2000), overruled on other grounds, *Shaw v. State Farm Mut. Auto Ins. Cos.*, 19 P.3d 588 (Alaska 2001).

**Quoted in** *Toney v. Fairbanks N. Star Borough Sch. Dist.*, 881 P.2d 1112 (Alaska 1994).

**Stated in** *State v. Williams*, 855 P.2d 1337 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Cited in** *State v. Ridgway*, 750 P.2d 362 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *M.C. v. Northern Ins. Co.*, 1 P.3d 673 (Alaska 2000); *Hartvigsen v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4215 (File No. A-6838), P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Sec. 11.41.440. Sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of sexual abuse of a minor in the fourth degree if





(b) In a prosecution under AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.440, whenever a provision of defining an offense depends upon a victim's being under a certain age, it is an affirmative defense that, at the time of the alleged offense, the defendant

- (1) reasonably believed the victim to be that age or older; and
- (2) undertook reasonable measures to verify that the victim was that age or older. (AS ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 2 ch 43 SLA 1985; am § 1 ch 83 SLA 2002)

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2002 amendment, effective September 18, 2002, in subsection (b) designated the paragraphs and substituted the language in paragraph (2) for "unless the victim was under years of age at the time of the alleged offense."

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Constitutionality of mistake of age defense.** — In promulgating subsection (b), the Alaska legislature balanced society's interest in deterring sexual abuse of minors against the policy of allowing defendants to show that they did everything reasonably possible to ascertain the age of their sexual partners; such a balancing — and, in particular, the decision to allocate the burden of proof to the defendant — is within the constitutional bounds of legislative action and does not violate the Federal Constitution's guarantee of due process. *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994)

Because the defendant's belief concerning the victim's age is a matter of defense, not an element of the crime, the legislature can constitutionally allocate the burden of proof where it sees fit, in light of the societal interests involved; therefore, subsection (b) is constitutional. *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Burden of proof in mistake of age defense.** Subsection (b) creates a mistake-of-age defense, relieve defendants from strict liability for sexual relations with children older than 13 and younger than 16; however, the defendant must prove this exculpatory mistake by a preponderance of the evidence. *Steve v. State*, 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994)

**Allowance of affirmative defense not required.** — In prosecution for sexual abuse of minor in second degree, trial court was required to allow defendant present an affirmative defense that he reasonably believed that at the time that he engaged in sexual penetration with victim, she was sixteen years of age or older. *State v. Fremgen*, 889 P.2d 1083 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Applied in** *Jager v. State*, 748 P.2d 1172 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**Cited in** *Peters v. State*, 943 P.2d 418 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997).

**Sec. 11.41.450. Incest.** (a) A person commits the crime of incest if, being 18 years of age or older, that person engages in sexual penetration with another who is related to the person either legitimately or illegitimately, as

- (1) an ancestor or descendant of the whole or half blood;
  - (2) a brother or sister of the whole or half blood; or
  - (3) an uncle, aunt, nephew, or niece by blood.
- (b) Incest is a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Separate sentences for incest and second-degree assault.** — Where the two statutes required proof of different conduct and the social interests to be vindicated or protected by each statute were different, separate sentences on defendant's convictions for incest and second-degree sexual assault did not violate double jeopardy. *Harmon v. State*, 11 P.3d 393 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

**Death of defendant abated prosecution under former section.** *Hartwell v. State*, 423 P.2d 287 (Alaska 1967) (decided under former AS 11.40.110).

**Cited in** *Theodore v. State*, 692 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Bingaman v. State*, 76 P.3d 398 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); *Mason v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 488 (File No. A-8504), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. June 23, 2004).

**Collateral references.** — Consent as element of incest, 36 ALR2d 1299.

Sexual intercourse between persons related by half blood, 72 ALR2d 706.

Prosecutrix as accomplice or victim, 74 ALR2d 706.  
Rape, incest as included within charge of, 76 ALR2d 484.

**Sec. 11.41.455. Unlawful exploitation of a minor.** (a) A person commits the crime of unlawful exploitation of a minor if, in the state and with the intent of producing a live performance, film, audio, video, electronic, or electromagnetic recording, photograph, negative, slide, book, newspaper, magazine, or other material that visually or aurally

1.440, whenever a provision of this section requires a defendant to be a certain age, it is an affirmative defense that the defendant is younger than the age or older than the age specified in the provision.

(2) For "unless the victim was under the age at the time of the alleged offense..."

NS

**Standard of proof in mistake of age defense.** — Section (b) creates a mistake-of-age defense for defendants with children older than 13 and younger than 18. The defendant must prove this mistake by a preponderance of the evidence. *State v. 875 P.2d 110 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994)*. **Standard of affirmative defense not required.** — Prosecution for sexual abuse of minor in district court was required to allow defendant an affirmative defense that he reasonably believed that at the time that he engaged in sexual intercourse with victim, she was sixteen years of age. *State v. Fremgen, 389 P.2d 1084 (Alaska Ct. App. 1964)*. *Jager v. State, 748 P.2d 1172 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987)*. *Peters v. State, 943 P.2d 418 (Alaska Ct. App. 1997)*.

the crime of incest if, being 18 years of age, he has sexual intercourse with another who is related to him as follows:

(1) blood;

(2) adoption;

(3) NS

**Standard of proof in prosecution under section.** — *Hartwell v. State, 123 P.2d 1967 (decided under former AS 11.40.110) in Theodore v. State, 882 P.2d 987 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); Bingaman v. State, 76 P.3d 398 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003); Mason v. State, Ct. App. Op. No. 2003-A-8504, 2003 P.3d 100 (Alaska Ct. App. 2003).*

matrix as accomplice in violation of AS 11.41.455(1)(a) and (b) as included in the charge of 79.51.010.

**Standard of proof in prosecution under section.** — (a) A person commits the crime of unlawful exploitation of a minor if, with the intent of producing a live performance, film, audio, video, electronic, or electromagnetic recording, photograph, negative, slide, book, newspaper, magazine, or other material that visually or aurally depicts the conduct:

depicts the conduct listed in (1) — (7) of this subsection, the person knowingly induces or employs a child under 18 years of age to engage in, or photographs, films, records, or televises a child under 18 years of age engaged in, the following actual or simulated conduct:

- (1) sexual penetration;
- (2) the lewd touching of another person's genitals, anus, or breast;
- (3) the lewd touching by another person of the child's genitals, anus, or breast;
- (4) masturbation;
- (5) bestiality;
- (6) the lewd exhibition of the child's genitals; or
- (7) sexual masochism or sadism.

(b) A parent, legal guardian, or person having custody or control of a child under 18 years of age commits the crime of unlawful exploitation of a minor if, in the state, the person permits the child to engage in conduct described in (a) of this section knowing that the conduct is intended to be used in producing a live performance, film, audio, video, electronic, or electromagnetic recording, photograph, negative, slide, book, newspaper, magazine, or other material that visually or aurally depicts the conduct.

(c) Unlawful exploitation of a minor is a

- (1) class B felony; or
- (2) class A felony if the person has been previously convicted of unlawful exploitation of a minor in this jurisdiction or a similar crime in this or another jurisdiction.

(d) In this section, "audio recording" means a nonbook prerecorded item without a visual component, and includes a record, tape, cassette, and compact disc. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 1 ch 57 SLA 1983; am §§ 1 — 3, ch 161 SLA 1990; am § 8 ch 79 SLA 1992; am §§ 1, 2 ch 65 SLA 2000; am § 1 ch 131 SLA 2004)

**Cross references.** — For crime of distribution of child pornography, see AS 11.61.125. **Effect of amendments.** — The 2000 amendment, effective May 23, 2000, inserted "video, electronic, or electromagnetic" and "or aurally" in subsections (a)

and (b) and deleted "printed" preceding "material" near the end of subsection (b). The 2004 amendment, effective September 27, 2004, added paragraph (c)(2) and made related changes.

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**"Live performance."** — This section covers private, noncommercial live performances; however, "live performance" does not include the situation in which a private adult requests a child to display his or her genitals to that adult in private. *Braun v. State, 911 P.2d 1075 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996)*.

**Solicitation of crime.** — Where defendant was charged with soliciting the crime of unlawful exploitation of a minor based on his asking victims to take off their clothes and let him photograph them, defendant's argument that he did not "solicit" the crime because the victims could not be guilty of the intended crime was foreclosed by the provision of AS 11.31.110 that it is no defense that the person solicited could not be guilty of the crime that is the object of the solicitation. *Braun v. State, 911 P.2d 1075 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996)*.

**Defendant's convictions for soliciting the crime of unlawful exploitation of a minor which were based on asking victims to take off their clothes and let him photograph them were erroneous since defendant did not ask anyone else to engage in the prohibited conduct, i.e., inducing a child to engage in one of the sexual activities prohibited by this section, and thus did not commit the crime of solicitation.** *Braun v. State, 911 P.2d 1075 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996)*.

**Aggravating factors.** — Where the superior court found an aggravating factor at the defendant's origi-

nal sentencing, he faced a sentence more severe than the four-year presumptive term for second felony offenders at the time of his sentencing for exploitation of a minor. *Harris v. State, 980 P.2d 482 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999)*.

**Stipulation of seriousness does not preclude mitigation of other charges.** — Where defendant pleaded no contest to three felonies, including attempted delivery of LSD to a minor, unlawful exploitation of a minor, and possession of child pornography, as part of a plea bargain he stipulated that his conduct with regard to the drug charge was among the most serious because he was factually guilty of the completed crime, but asked the superior court to find that his other two offenses were mitigated under AS 12.55.155(d)(9), the trial court erred in not doing so; defendant's private creation and private possession of photographic and videographic images for the personal use of himself and his lover was among the least serious conduct. *Parker v. State, 90 P.3d 194 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004)*.

**Denial of motion to withdraw no contest plea.** — Defendant's alleged mistake concerning the admissibility of police testimony was found not to have substantially affected his decision-making, where his desire to spare his family the stress of a trial was his main motivation in accepting the plea bargain; thus, pursuant to Alaska R. Crim. P. 11(h)(2), the mistake

was not a fair and just reason for allowing him to withdraw his three felony no contest pleas, to a single class A felony for LSD charges, exploitation of a minor under subsection (a) of this section, and possession of child pornography under AS 11.61.127(a). *Parker v. State*, Ct. App. Op. No. 4850 (File No. A-8114), P.3d (Alaska Ct. App. Mar. 31, 2004).

**Conviction and sentence upheld.** — See *Depp v. State*, 686 P.2d 712 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984).

**Withdrawal of plea bargain denied.** — Where defendant pleaded no contest to three felonies as part of a plea bargain, his decision to plead no contest was

not materially influenced by his mistaken understanding concerning the consequences of winning suppression motion; trial court did not err in denying defendant's motion to withdraw his plea. *Parl State*, 90 P.3d 194 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).

**Applied in** *Qualle v. State*, 652 P.2d 481 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Harris v. State*, 790 P.2d 1379 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

**Cited in** *Lawrence v. State*, 764 P.2d 318 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Scroggins v. State*, 951 P.2d (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

**Sec. 11.41.458. Indecent exposure in the first degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of indecent exposure in the first degree if

- (1) the offender violates AS 11.41.460(a);
  - (2) while committing the act constituting the offense, the offender knowingly masturbates; and
  - (3) the offense occurs within the observation of a person under 16 years of age.
- (b) Indecent exposure in the first degree is a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 81 SLA 1998)

**Collateral references.** — What constitutes "public place" within meaning of state statute or local ordinance prohibiting indecency or commission of sexual act in public place. 95 ALR5th 229.

**Sec. 11.41.460. Indecent exposure in the second degree.** (a) An offender commits the crime of indecent exposure in the second degree if the offender knowingly exposes the offender's genitals in the presence of another person with reckless disregard for the offensive, insulting, or frightening effect the act may have.

(b) Indecent exposure in the second degree before a person under 16 years of age is a class A misdemeanor. Indecent exposure in the second degree before a person 16 years of age or older is a class B misdemeanor. (§ 4 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 4 ch 81 SLA 1998)

**Effect of amendments.** — The 1998 amendment, effective June 11, 1998, inserted "in the second degree" throughout, and in subsection (a) substituted "if the offender knowingly exposes the offender's genitals in the presence of another person" for "if the offender intentionally exposes the offender's genitals to another person," and deleted "on that person" from the end.

**Collateral references.** — What constitutes "public place" within meaning of state statute or local ordinance prohibiting indecency or commission of sexual act in public place. 95 ALR5th 229.

**Sec. 11.41.468. Forfeiture of property used in sexual offense.** (a) Property used to aid a violation of AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.458 or to aid the solicitation of, attempt to commit, or conspiracy to commit a violation of AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.458 may be forfeited to the state upon the conviction of the offender.

(b) In this section, "property" means computer equipment, telecommunications equipment, photography equipment, video or audio equipment, books, magazines, photographs, videotapes, audiotapes, and any equipment or device, regardless of format or technology employed, that can be used to store, create, modify, receive, transmit, or distribute digital or analog information, including images, motion pictures, and sounds. (§ 2 ch 41 SLA 2003)

**Cross references.** — For statement of legislative intent applicable to this section, see § 1, ch. 41, SLA 2003, in the 2003 Temporary and Special Acts.

**Effective dates.** — Section 2, ch. 41, SLA 2003, which enacted this section, took effect on September 3, 2003.

**Sec. 11.41.470. Definitions.** For purposes of AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.470, unless the context requires otherwise,

- (1) "health care worker" includes a person who is or purports to be an anesthesiologist, acupuncturist, chiropractor, dentist, health aide, hypnotist, massage therapist, mental health counselor, midwife, nurse, nurse practitioner, osteopath, naturopath, physical therapist, physical therapy assistant, physician, physician assistant, psychiatrist, psy-



not materially influenced by his mistaken standing concerning the consequences of suppression motion; trial court did not err in defendant's motion to withdraw his plea. P. State, 90 P.3d 194 (Alaska Ct. App. 2004).  
Applied in *Qualle v. State*, 652 P.2d 481 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Harris v. State*, 790 P.2d 1379 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).  
Cited in *Lawrence v. State*, 764 P.2d 318 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Scroggins v. State*, 951 P.2d 100 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

gist, psychological associate, radiologist, religious healing practitioner, surgeon, technician, or a substantially similar position;  
"incapacitated" means temporarily incapable of appraising the nature of one's own conduct or physically unable to express unwillingness to act;  
"legal guardian" means a person who is under a duty to exercise general supervision over a minor or other person committed to the custody of the Department of Health and Social Services under AS 47.10 or AS 47.12 as a result of a court order, statute, or regulation, and includes Department of Health and Social Services employees, foster parents, and staff members and other employees of group homes or youth facilities where a minor or other person is placed as a result of a court order or the action of the Department of Health and Social Services, and police officers, probation officers, and social workers when those persons are exercising custodial control over a minor or other person.

- (4) "mentally incapable" means suffering from a mental disease or defect that renders a person incapable of understanding the nature or consequences of the person's conduct, including the potential for harm to that person;
- (5) "position of authority" means an employer, youth leader, scout leader, coach, teacher, counselor, school administrator, religious leader, doctor, nurse, psychologist, guardian ad litem, babysitter, or a substantially similar position, and a police officer or probation officer other than when the officer is exercising custodial control over a minor;
- (6) "sexual act" means sexual penetration or sexual contact;
- (7) "victim" means the person alleged to have been subjected to sexual assault in any degree or sexual abuse of a minor in any degree;
- (8) "without consent" means that a person (A) with or without resisting, is coerced by the use of force against a person or property, by the express or implied threat of death, imminent physical injury, or kidnapping to be inflicted on anyone; or (B) is incapacitated as a result of an act of the defendant. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am 5 ch 78 SLA 1983; am § 5 ch 96 SLA 1988; am § 28 ch 50 SLA 1989; am § 5 ch 151 SLA 1990; am § 9 ch 79 SLA 1992; am § 7 ch 63 SLA 1997; am § 3 ch 33 SLA 2000)

**Revisor's notes.** — Reorganized in 1988 to alphabetize the defined terms and in 1990 and 1992 to maintain alphabetical order.  
In 2001, "physician assistant" was substituted for "physician's assistant" in the definition of "health care worker" to correct a manifest error.  
**Cross references.** — For definition of terms used in this title, see AS 11.81.900.

**Effect of amendments.** — The 2000 amendment, effective August 9, 2000, rewrote paragraph (3) primarily to include references to the Department of Health and Social Services.  
**Editor's notes.** — Section 27(c), ch. 63, SLA 1997 provides that the amendment made by § 7, ch. 63, SLA 1997 applies "to offenses committed on or after July 1, 1997."

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Incapacitated.** — A sleeping person can be "incapacitated" within the meaning of paragraph (2) of this section. *King v. State*, 978 P.2d 1278 (Alaska Ct. App. 1999).  
Applied in *Nicholson v. State*, 656 P.2d 1209 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Reynolds v. State*, 664 P.2d 21 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Juneby v. State*, 665 P.2d 10 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Nathaniel v. State*, 668 P.2d 51 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983); *Wilson v. State*, 670 P.2d 149 (Alaska Ct. App. 1983).  
Quoted in *Woods v. State*, 667 P.2d 184 (Alaska 1983); *Hancock v. State*, 706 P.2d 1164 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985); *Velez v. State*, 762 P.2d 1297 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988); *Ritter v. State*, 16 P.3d 191 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).  
Cited in *Hartley v. State*, 653 P.2d 1052 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982); *Jackson v. State*, 890 P.2d 587 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995); *McGill v. State*, 18 P.3d 77 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

Article 5. Robbery, Extortion, and Coercion.

Section 500. Robbery in the first degree	Section 520. Extortion
Section 510. Robbery in the second degree	Section 530. Coercion

the first degree. (a) An offender commits a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 81 SLA 1998)  
the offense, the offender knowingly made a person under 16 years of age a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 81 SLA 1998)  
ordinance prohibiting indecency or commission of an act in public place. 95 ALR5th 229.  
the second degree. (a) An offender commits a second degree if the offender knowingly of another person with reckless disregard of the act may have.  
before a person under 16 years of age a second degree before a person 16 years of age. 78 SLA 1983; am § 4 ch 81 SLA 1998  
er person," and deleted "on that person" from § 1.  
Collateral references. — What constitutes "place" within meaning of state statute or ordinance prohibiting indecency or commission of an act in public place. 95 ALR5th 229.  
d in sexual offense. (a) Property used for or to aid the solicitation of, attempted § 11.41.410 — 11.41.458 may be forfeited  
equipment, telecommunications equipment, equipment, books, magazines, photograph or device, regardless of format, create, modify, receive, transmit, or images, motion pictures, and sound  
Effective dates. — Section 2, ch. 41, SLA 2003 enacted this section, took effect on September 13.  
AS 11.41.410 — 11.41.470, unless the

or purports to be an anesthesiologist, hypnotist, massage therapist, mental health practitioner, osteopath, naturopath, physician assistant, psychiatrist, psychologist,

Collateral references. — 13 Am. Jur. 2d, Burglary, § 1 et seq.; 31A Am. Jur. 2d, Extortion, Black-mail, and Threats, §§ 20-47; 50 Am. Jur. 2d, Larceny, § 1 et seq.; 67 Am. Jur. 2d, Robbery, § 1 et seq. 12A C.J.S., Burglary, § 1 et seq.; 35 C.J.S., Extor-

tion, § 1 et seq.; 52A C.J.S., Larceny, § 1 et seq.; 77 C.J.S., Robbery, § 1 et seq. "Intimidation" as element of bank robbery under 18 U.S.C.A. § 2113(a). 163 ALR Fed. 225.

**Sec. 11.41.500. Robbery in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of robbery in the first degree if the person violates AS 11.41.510 and, in the course of violating that section or in immediate flight thereafter, that person or another participant

(1) is armed with a deadly weapon or represents by words or other conduct that either that person or another participant is so armed;

(2) uses or attempts to use a dangerous instrument or a defensive weapon or represents by words or other conduct that either that person or another participant is armed with a dangerous instrument or a defensive weapon; or

(3) causes or attempts to cause serious physical injury to any person.

(b) Robbery in the first degree is a class A felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 1 ch 59 SLA 1991)

NOTES TO DECISIONS

- I. General Consideration.
II. Former Law.

I. GENERAL CONSIDERATION.

Legislative intent. — The legislature clearly intended that anyone who used a dangerous instrument — any kind of weapon — should be liable for the aggravated offense of robbery in the first degree; beyond that, it intended that offenders who used firearms — a particularly dangerous subcategory of dangerous instrument — should further be subject to an enhanced presumptive term. Burks v. State, 706 P.2d 1190 (Alaska Ct. App. 1985).

Criminal intent. — Although the crime of robbery is not defined in AS 11.41.510 as requiring an intent to permanently deprive another of property, the provisions of this section clearly require proof of criminal intent and therefore do not violate the due process clause of the Alas. Const., art. I, § 7. Nell v. State, 642 P.2d 1361 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

Admissibility of evidence. — Where evidence of cocaine possession and sale would have been admissible on murder, kidnapping, and robbery charges, but the murder, robbery, and kidnapping evidence would not have been admissible on the cocaine charges, the appropriate action upon appeal from conviction on all counts was to vacate the cocaine convictions but affirm the other convictions. Mathis v. State, 778 P.2d 1161 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Search of apartment upheld. — Consent to search defendant's room in the apartment was valid because the information given to police indicated that the witness renting the apartment had the requisite degree of authority to consent to the search, but even if the witness did not actually possess the requisite authority, the officers' search of the bedroom was still lawful under the doctrine of apparent authority. Fitts v. State, 25 P.3d 1130 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

Joinder of charges. — Cocaine charges and murder, kidnapping, and robbery charges were properly joined, where the state's theory of the murder, kidnapping, and robbery offenses was that defendants committed the murder and carried out the kidnapping

and robbery in defense of their cocaine distribution business. Mathis v. State, 778 P.2d 1161 (Alaska Ct. App. 1989).

Double jeopardy. — Imposition of sentence under both AS 11.41.500 and AS 12.55.125(c)(2) does not violate prohibition against double jeopardy; the enhanced presumptive terms operate independently of the elements of the underlying offenses. Abdulbaqui v. State, 728 P.2d 1211 (Alaska Ct. App. 1986).

Lesser included offense. — In prosecution for both robbery and assault, failure to give an instruction on a lesser included offense of joyriding was not harmless error and the court of appeals therefore reversed defendants' convictions for first-degree robbery and remanded for a new trial. Minano v. State, 690 P.2d 28 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984), rev'd on other grounds, 710 P.2d 1013 (Alaska 1985).

On retrial of robbery charge, the jury was to be instructed on the lesser included offense of theft since, while theft might not technically be a lesser included offense of robbery, it was obviously closely related to both robbery and the lesser offense of joyriding; and since the jury would be instructed on joyriding, it should also be given the option of considering theft as a lesser included offense. Minano v. State, 690 P.2d 28 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984), rev'd on other grounds, 710 P.2d 1013 (Alaska 1985).

Under the cognate approach, joyriding was a lesser-included offense of robbery, since an element of robbery is the unauthorized taking or attempted taking of property; and joyriding is the unauthorized taking of a vehicle. Minano v. State, 690 P.2d 28 (Alaska Ct. App. 1984), rev'd on other grounds, 710 P.2d 1013 (Alaska 1985).

Burden of proof. — Defendant's sentence for first-degree robbery was vacated where the trial judge applied the wrong standard of proof in finding that he possessed a firearm during the robbery as a sentencing factor; the state was obliged to prove his possession of the gun beyond a reasonable doubt. Tuttle v. State, 65 P.3d 884 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

Jury second- that a c only is pated i 1211 ( Trial eviden may b guilt. App. 1 Def fense, by a p P.2d 2 Evi when by a j from being defer 793 l Cr fires a ro comu facir only defe prov dou § 9 App F use rial wo the rol wa mi re Ct

88 4: ( ( 1 9 j a v t (

evidence could not justify it. *Cooper v. State*, 595 P.2d 648 (Alaska, 1979).

**Collateral references.** — Gambling or lottery paraphernalia as subject of robbery, 51 ALR2d 1396.

Stolen money or property as subject of robbery, 89 ALR2d 1435.

Purse snatching as robbery or theft, 42 ALR3d 1381.

Criminal prosecution based upon breaking into or taking money or goods from vending machine or other coin operated machine, 45 ALR3d 1286.

What amounts to "exclusive" possession of stolen goods to support inference of burglary or other felonious taking, 51 ALR3d 727.

Retaking of money lost at gambling as robbery or larceny, 77 ALR3d 1363.

Robbery by means of toy or simulated gun or pistol, 81 ALR3d 1006.

Robbery, attempted robbery, or assault to commit robbery, as affected by intent to collect or secure debt or claim, 88 ALR3d 1309.

Use of force or intimidation in retaining property or in attempting to escape, rather than in taking property, as element of robbery, 93 ALR3d 643.

Pocket or clasp knife as deadly or dangerous

weapon for purposes of statute aggravating offense such as assault, robbery, or homicide, 100 ALR3d 481.

Coercion, compulsion, or duress as defense to charge of robbery, larceny, or related crime, 1 ALR3d 481.

Admissibility of evidence of accused's drug addiction or use to show motive for theft of property other than drugs, 2 ALR4th 1298.

Dog as deadly or dangerous weapon for purposes of statutes aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 7 ALR4th 607.

Walking cane as deadly or dangerous weapon for purpose of statutes aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 8 ALR4th 842.

Parts of the human body, other than feet, as deadly or dangerous weapons for purposes of statutes aggravating offenses such as assault and robbery, 8 ALR4th 1268.

What constitutes attempted bank robbery under USCS § 2113(a), making it an offense to take, attempt to take, by force, violence, or intimidation, any property, money, or other thing of value from a bank, 37 ALR Fed. 255.

**Sec. 11.41.510. Robbery in the second degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of robbery in the second degree if, in the course of taking or attempting to take property from the immediate presence and control of another, the person uses or threatens the immediate use of force upon any person with intent to

(1) prevent or overcome resistance to the taking of the property or the retention of the property after taking; or

(2) compel any person to deliver the property or engage in other conduct which might aid in the taking of the property.

(b) Robbery in the second degree is a class B felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

#### NOTES TO DECISIONS

**For cases construing former law,** see notes to AS 11.41.500, analysis line II.

**Legislative intent.** — From the face of the statute it is clear that the legislature, in passing this robbery statute, intended to emphasize the fact that robbery is a crime against the person and deemphasize the theft aspects of the offense. *Nell v. State*, 642 P.2d 1361 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Intent to deprive victim of property.** — The plain language of this section does not indicate that an intent to permanently deprive the victim of the property is an essential element of the offense. *Nell v. State*, 642 P.2d 1361 (Alaska Ct. App. 1982).

**Use of force against any person.** — The crime of robbery is committed not only when a defendant uses force upon the person who possesses the property, but whenever a defendant uses force upon any person with the intent to prevent or overcome anyone's resistance to the taking, or to compel any person to engage in conduct that might facilitate the taking. Thus, if defendant used force or threatened to use force against wife with the intent of preventing or overcoming resistance to the taking of property from husband, he committed robbery; if defendant used a knife against wife for these purposes, then he used a dangerous instrument during the commission of the of-

fense under AS 12.55.125(c)(2). *McGrew v. State*, P.2d 625 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Duress treated as affirmative defense.** — In a trial for robbery and kidnapping placing the burden to prove duress on defendant was constitutional, and the statutes as to robbery and kidnapping prohibit particular action undertaken with a particular objective, and because Alaska does not consider duress to be the negation of specific intent, duress may, consistent with due process, be treated as an affirmative defense. *Walker v. Endell*, 828 F.2d 1378 (9th Cir. 1987), cert. denied, 488 U.S. 926, 109 S. Ct. 309, L. Ed. 2d 328 (1988).

**Instruction on accomplice liability.** — In a prosecution for second-degree robbery, even though the state's primary theory was that the defendant struck the victim, while others took the property, it was not error for the trial court to instruct on accomplice liability since, to evaluate the defendant's guilt, the jury necessarily had to receive instruction on the rules governing the defendant's liability for the actions of the others in taking the property. *Baker v. State*, P.2d 479 (Alaska Ct. App. 1995).

**Sentence affirmed.** — See *Solomon v. State*, P.2d 809 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

Upon conviction of second-degree robbery, will





has an interest in the property and whether or not the person from whom it was obtained or withheld also obtained the property unlawfully. "Property" does not include property in the possession of the defendant in which another has a security interest, even if legal title is in the secured party under a conditional sales contract or other security agreement; in the absence of a specific agreement to the contrary, the holder of a security interest in property is not privileged to interfere with the debtor's right of possession without the consent of the debtor.

(e) Extortion is a class B felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 2 ch 9 SLA 1994)

**Revisor's notes.** — Subsection (d) was formerly (a) and subsection (e) was formerly (d); relettered in 2002.

of the 1994 enactment of (e) (now (d)) of this section, see 1994 House Journal Supplement No. 12, February 22, 1994, page 2.

**Legislative history reports.** — For explanation

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Offense against person.** — The legislature adhered to the majority view that extortion is a crime against the person, not against property. *Woodward v. State*, 855 P.2d 423 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

tion (c) of this statute does not extend to threats of physical injury charged under subparagraph (A). *Woodward v. State*, 855 P.2d 423 (Alaska Ct. App. 1993).

**Claim-of-right does not include physical threats.** — Claim-of-right provision set out in subsection

Cited in *Baker v. State*, 22 P.3d 493 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Collateral references.** — 31A Am. Jur. 2d, Extortion, Blackmail, and Threats, §§ 20-47.

extortion, blackmail, threats, and the like, based upon threats to disclose information about victim, 39 ALR4th 1011.

35 C.J.S., Extortion, §§ 2-23; 86 C.J.S., Threats, §§ 2-31.

What constitutes "property" obtained within extortion statute, 67 ALR3d 1021.

Injury to reputation or mental well-being as within penal extortion statutes requiring threat of "injury to the person." 87 ALR5th 715.

Truth as defense to charge of criminal intimidation,

**Sec. 11.41.530. Coercion.** (a) A person commits the crime of coercion if the person compels another to engage in conduct from which there is a legal right to abstain or abstain from conduct in which there is a legal right to engage, by means of instilling in the person who is compelled a fear that, if the demand is not complied with, the person who makes the demand or another may

(1) inflict physical injury on anyone, except under circumstances constituting robbery in any degree, or commit any other crime;

(2) accuse anyone of a crime;

(3) expose confidential information or a secret, whether true or false, tending to subject a person to hatred, contempt, or ridicule or to impair the person's credit or business repute;

(4) take or withhold action as a public servant or cause a public servant to take or withhold action;

(5) bring about or continue a strike, boycott, or other collective unofficial action, if the property is not demanded or received for the benefit of the group in whose interest the person making the threat or suggestion purports to act;

(6) testify or provide information or withhold testimony or information with respect to a person's legal claim or defense.

(b) It is a defense to a prosecution under (a)(2), (3), or (4) of this section that the defendant reasonably believed that the accusation or exposure was true or that the lawsuit or other invocation of official action was justified and that the defendant's sole intent was to compel or induce the victim to take reasonable action to correct the wrong that is the subject of the accusation, exposure, lawsuit, or invocation of official action or to refrain from committing an offense.

(c) Coercion is a class C felony. (§ 3 ch 166 SLA 1978)

## NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Evidence supported separate charge of kidnapping.** — Where the state presented evidence that defendant restrained the victim for thirty to forty-five minutes, a restraint that far exceeded whatever minimal restraint might conceivably be inherent in the crime of coercion, the superior court correctly denied defendant's motion for a judgment of acquittal on the kidnapping charge. *Hurd v. State*, 22 P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Attempted coercion is not lesser included offense of terroristic threatening.** *Konrad v. State*,

763 P.2d 1369 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**State failed to prove element of demand.** — The court's adjudication that defendant violated his probation by committing coercion was reversed where the letters written by defendant did not contain any explicit demand for specific action or restraint from action on the part of anyone and the state did not prove the element of demand. *Powell v. State*, 12 P.3d 1187 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

Cited in *Mustafoski v. State*, 867 P.2d 324 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Collateral references.** — 31A Am. Jur. 2d, Extortion, Blackmail, and Threats, §§ 20-47; 52 Am. Jur. 2d, Malicious Mischief, § 1 et seq.

§§ C.J.S., Threats, §§ 2-23.

Coercion, compulsion, or duress as defense to

charge of robbery, larceny, or related crime, 1 ALR4th 481.

Prosecution of union officer or member for specific threats to employer's property or person, in connection with labor dispute, 43 ALR4th 1141.

## Chapter 45. Offenses Against the Public Peace.

*[Repealed, § 21 ch 166 SLA 1978. For similar law, see AS 11.61.100 — 11.61.150 and AS 11.66.270.]*

## Chapter 46. Offenses Against Property.

### Article

1. Theft and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.100 — 11.46.295)
2. Burglary and Criminal Trespass (§§ 11.46.300 — 11.46.350)
3. Vehicle Theft (§§ 11.46.360, 11.46.365)
4. Arson, Criminal Mischief, and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.400 — 11.46.495)
5. Forgery and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.500 — 11.46.580)
6. Business and Commercial Offenses (§§ 11.46.600 — 11.46.740)
7. General Provisions (§§ 11.46.980 — 11.46.990)

**Cross references.** — For increase in classification of misdemeanors committed in connection with a criminal street gang, see AS 12.55.137.

### Article 1. Theft and Related Offenses.

#### Section

100. Theft defined
110. Consolidation of theft offenses: Pleading and proof
120. Theft in the first degree
130. Theft in the second degree
140. Theft in the third degree
150. Theft in the fourth degree
160. Theft of lost or mislaid property
180. Theft by deception
190. Theft by receiving
200. Theft of services

#### Section

210. Theft by failure to make required disposition of funds received or held
220. Concealment of merchandise
230. Reasonable detention as defense
260. Removal of identification marks
270. Unlawful possession
280. Issuing a bad check
285. Fraudulent use of an access device
290. Obtaining an access device or identification document by fraudulent means
295. Prior convictions

**Collateral references.** — 50 Am. Jur. 2d, Larceny, § 1 et seq.  
52 C.J.S., Larceny, § 1 et seq.

Rights of owner of stolen money against one who won it in gambling transaction from thief, 44 ALR2d 1242.

: the person from whom the property  
erty unlawfully. "Property of another  
efendant in which another has only a  
red party under a conditional sales  
ence of a specific agreement to the  
erty is not privileged to infringe the  
the debtor.

A 1978; am § 2 ch 9 SLA 1994)

1954 enactment of (e) (now (d)) of this section  
34 House Journal Supplement No. 12, February  
34, page 2.

### ONS

) of this statute does not extend to threats of  
al injury charged under subparagraph (a)(1).  
ard v. State, 855 P.2d 423 (Alaska Ct. App.

nd in *Baker v. State*, 22 P.3d 493 (Alaska Ct.  
001).

ion, blackmail, threats, and the like, based upon  
s to disclose information about victim, 39  
ch 1011.

ry to reputation or mental well-being as within  
extortion statutes requiring threat of "injury to  
erson." 87 ALR5th 715.

its the crime of coercion if the person  
h there is a legal right to abstain or  
ht to engage, by means of instilling in  
mand is not complied with, the person

ler circumstances constituting robbery

whether true or false, tending to subject  
mpair the person's credit or business

t or cause a public servant to take o

other collective unofficial action, if the  
efit of the group in whose interest the  
to act;

stimony or information with respect to

(2), (3), or (4) of this section that the  
ior or exposure was true or that the  
justified and that the defendant's sole  
reasonable action to correct the wrong  
wsuit, or invocation of official action o

A 1978)



# **CORRECTION**

**THE FOLLOWING DOCUMENT(S)  
HAVE BEEN REFILMED TO  
ASSURE LEGIBILITY OR PAGINATION**



Central Microfilm Services  
Department of Education & Early Development  
State of Alaska

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Evidence supported separate charge of kidnapping.** — Where the state presented evidence that defendant restrained the victim for thirty to forty-five minutes, a restraint that far exceeded whatever minimal restraint might conceivably be inherent in the crime of coercion, the superior court correctly denied defendant's motion for a judgment of acquittal on the kidnapping charge. *Hurd v. State*, 22 P.3d 12 (Alaska Ct. App. 2001).

**Attempted coercion is not lesser included offense of terroristic threatening.** *Kunrad v. State*, 763 P.2d 1369 (Alaska Ct. App. 1988).

**State failed to prove element of demand.** — The court's adjudication that defendant violated his probation by committing coercion was reversed where the letters written by defendant did not contain any explicit demand for specific action or restraint from action on the part of anyone and the state did not prove the element of demand. *Powell v. State*, 12 P.3d 1187 (Alaska Ct. App. 2000).

Cited in *Mustafoski v. State*, 867 P.2d 824 (Alaska Ct. App. 1994).

**Collateral references.** — 31A Am. Jur. 2d, Extortion, Blackmail, and Threats, §§ 20-47; 52 Am. Jur. 2d Malicious Mischief, § 1 et seq. 56 C.J.S., Threats, §§ 2-23.

Coercion, compulsion, or duress as defense to

charge of robbery, larceny, or related crime, 1 ALR4th 481.

Prosecution of union officer or member for specific threats to employer's property or person, in connection with labor dispute, 43 ALR4th 1141.

**Chapter 45. Offenses Against the Public Peace.**

*[Repealed, § 21 ch 166 SLA 1978. For similar law, see AS 11.61.100 — 11.61.150 and AS 11.66.270.]*

**Chapter 46. Offenses Against Property.**

**Article**

1. Theft and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.100 — 11.46.295)
2. Burglary and Criminal Trespass (§§ 11.46.300 - 11.46.350)
3. Vehicle Theft (§§ 11.46.360, 11.46.365)
4. Arson, Criminal Mischief, and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.400 — 11.46.495)
5. Forgery and Related Offenses (§§ 11.46.500 — 11.46.580)
6. Business and Commercial Offenses (§§ 11.46.600 — 11.46.740)
7. General Provisions (§§ 11.46.990 — 11.46.990)

**Cross references.** — For increase in classification of misdemeanors committed in connection with a criminal street gang, see AS 12.55.137.

**Article 1. Theft and Related Offenses.**

**Section**

100. Theft defined
110. Consolidation of theft offenses: Pleading and proof
120. Theft in the first degree
130. Theft in the second degree
140. Theft in the third degree
150. Theft in the fourth degree
160. Theft of lost or mislaid property
180. Theft by deception
190. Theft by receiving
200. Theft of services

**Section**

210. Theft by failure to make required disposition of funds received or held
220. Concealment of merchandise
230. Reasonable detention as defense
260. Removal of identification marks
270. Unlawful possession
280. Issuing a bad check
285. Fraudulent use of an access device
290. Obtaining an access device or identification document by fraudulent means
295. Prior convictions

**Collateral references.** — 50 Am. Jur. 2d, Larceny, § 1 et seq. 52 C.J.S., Larceny, § 1 et seq.

Rights of owner of stolen money against one who won it in gambling transaction from thief, 44 ALR2d 1242.

the person from whom the property unlawfully. "Property of another defendant in which another has only a limited party under a conditional sale agreement of a specific agreement to the property is not privileged to infringe the the debtor.

A 1978; am § 2 ch 9 SLA 1994)

1994 enactment of (e) (now (d)) of this section, 14 House Journal Supplement No. 12, February 24, page 2.

**ONS**

) of this statute does not extend to threat of al injury charged under subparagraph (a)(1). *Hard v. State*, 855 P.2d 423 (Alaska Ct. App.

rd in *Baker v. State*, 22 P.3d 493 (Alaska Ct. :001).

ion, blackmail, threats, and the like, based upon a to disclose information about victim, 39 th 1011.

ry to reputation or mental well-being as within extortion statutes requiring threat of "injury to rson." 87 ALR5th 715.

its the crime of coercion if the person h there is a legal right to abstain or ht to engage, by means of instilling in mand is not complied with, the person

ler circumstances constituting robbery

whether true or false, tending to subject mpair the person's credit or business

t or cause a public servant to take o

other collective unofficial action, if the efit of the group in whose interest th to act;

stimony or information with respect t

(2), (3), or (4) of this section that th ion or exposure was true or that th justified and that the defendant's so reasonable action to correct the wro suit, or invocation of official action

A 1978)

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**Construction with other law.** — The enactment of paragraph (a)(2) indicates that the legislature must have intended for the "drives, tows away, or takes" language in AS 11.46.360(a) to refer to a defendant's initial act of driving, towing away, or taking and thereby to limit AS 11.46.360(a) to cases where the original taking was trespassory. Accordingly, in first-

degree vehicle theft cases, the state must prove the defendant's initial taking of the vehicle was trespassory. *Dobberke v. State*, 40 P.3d 1244 (Alaska Ct. App. 2002).

Quoted in *Eppenger v. State*, 966 P.2d 995 (Alaska Ct. App. 1998).

**Article 4. Arson, Criminal Mischief, and Related Offenses.**

**Section**

- 400. Arson in the first degree
- 410. Arson in the second degree
- 430. Criminally negligent burning
- 450. Failure to control or report a dangerous fire
- 460. Disregard of a highway obstruction
- 462. Unlawful possession of official traffic control device

**Section**

- 475. Criminal mischief in the first degree
- 480. Criminal mischief in the second degree
- 482. Criminal mischief in the third degree
- 484. Criminal mischief in the fourth degree
- 486. Criminal mischief in the fifth degree
- 487. Forfeiture of property upon conviction
- 495. Definitions

**Collateral references.** — 5 Am. Jur. 2d, Arson and Related Offenses, § 1 et seq.; 52 Am. Jur. 2d, Malicious Mischief, § 1 et seq.

6A C.J.S., Arson, § 1 et seq.; 54 C.J.S., Malicious Mischief, § 1 et seq.

Sufficiency of evidence on issue of negligence in action for spread of fire purposely and lawfully kindled, 24 ALR2d 241.

Vacancy or nonoccupancy of building as affecting its character as "dwelling" as regards arson, 44 ALR2d 1456.

Burning of building by mortgagor as burning property of another so as to constitute arson, 76 ALR2d 524.

Single act affecting multiple victims as constituting multiple assaults or homicides, 8 ALR4th 960.

What constitutes "burning" in order to justify charge of arson, 28 ALR4th 482.

Pyromania and the criminal law, 51 ALR4th 1243.

**Sec. 11.46.400. Arson in the first degree.** (a) A person commits the crime of arson in the first degree if the person intentionally damages any property by starting a fire or causing an explosion and by that act recklessly places another person in danger of serious physical injury. For purposes of this section, "another person" includes but is not limited to fire and police service personnel or other public employees who respond to emergencies, regardless of rank, functions, or duties being performed.

(b) Arson in the first degree is a class A felony. (§ 4 ch 166 SLA 1978; am § 1 ch 39 SLA 1983)

**Legislative history reports.** — For Senate letter of intent relating to ch. 39, SLA 1983, see 1983 Senate Journal, pp. 106 and 171; for House letter of intent on

that Act, see 1983 House Journal, p. 1250; see also 1983 House Journal, p. 1699.

NOTES TO DECISIONS

**For cases construing former first degree arson statute,** see *Salinas v. United States*, 277 F.2d 914 (9th Cir. 1960); *Rank v. State*, 373 P.2d 734 (Alaska 1962), overruled on other grounds, *Shafer v. State*, 456 P.2d 466 (Alaska 1969); *Stumbaugh v. State*, 599 P.2d 166 (Alaska 1979); *Williams v. State*, 614 P.2d 1384 (Alaska 1980); *Mossberg v. State*, 733 P.2d 273 (Alaska Ct. App. 1987).

**Double jeopardy.** — The statutes which proscribe attempted murder, possession of explosives, and arson differ markedly in the conduct which they prohibit and in the specific societal interests which they seek to preserve, and multiple sentences for the three

offenses do not violate double jeopardy. *Machado v. State*, 797 P.2d 677 (Alaska Ct. App. 1990).

Where defendant committed arson and in doing so placed other persons in danger of serious physical injury, double jeopardy did not preclude convictions for both arson in the first degree and assault in the third degree. *Hathaway v. State*, 925 P.2d 1343 (Alaska Ct. App. 1996).

**Offense against property.** — Because arson is an offense against property, a defendant who was charged with setting one fire and damaging one piece of property could not be convicted of nine counts of arson which were differentiated only by the fact that



	First Felony	First Felony (special crimes)	Second Felony	Sex Felony with a prior sex felony	Third+ Felony	Sex Felony with two prior sex felonies	Max
Unclassified Sex Offense	(8) 8 to 12	weapon or serious injury (10) 12 to 16	(15) 15 to 20	(20) 20 to 30	(25) 25 to 35	(30) 30 to 40	(40) 99
A Felony Sex Offense	(5) 5 to 8	weapon or serious injury (10) 10 to 14	(10) 12 to 16	(15) 15 to 20	(15) 15 to 25	(20) 20 to 30	(30)
A Felony	(5) 5 to 8	weapon, serious injury, or police victim (7) 7 to 11	(10) 10 to 14	n/a	(15) 15 to 20	n/a	(20)
B Felony Sex Offense	(0; 1 to 3 by court-made law) 2 to 4	n/a	(5) 5 to 8	(10) 10 to 14	(10) 10 to 14	(15) 15 to 20	(20)
B Felony	(0; 1 to 3 by court-made law) 1 to 3 (SIS permitted if prison imposed as condition)	crim neg hom of child: (0; 1 to 3 by court-made law) 2 to 4	(4) 4 to 7	n/a	(6) 6 to 10	n/a	(10)
C Felony Sex Offense	(0) 1 to 2	n/a	(2) 2 to 5	(3) 3 to 6	(3) 3 to 6	(6) 6 to 10	(10)
C Felony	(0) 0 to 2 (SIS permitted)	felony guiding crimes (1) 1 to 2	(2) 2 to 4	n/a	(3) 3 to 5	n/a	(5)

Numbers in parentheses are the presumptive terms and maximums that apply to crimes committed before March 23, 2005

Numbers in **bold** show the new presumptive ranges and new maximum

**HB**

**40**

# ALASKA STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Labor & Commerce Committee, Chair  
Administrative Regulation Review, Chair  
Judiciary Committee, Vice-Chair  
Health, Education and Social Services



State Capitol Suite 408  
Juneau, AK 99801  
Phone (907) 455-4939  
Fax (907) 465-2418

## Representative Tom Anderson

Email: [Representative\\_Tom\\_Anderson@legis.state.ak.us](mailto:Representative_Tom_Anderson@legis.state.ak.us)

### MEMORANDUM

Date: January 18, 2005  
To: Representative Paul Seaton, Chair  
House State Affairs Committee  
From: Representative Tom Anderson, Chair  
House Labor and Commerce Committee  
Re: HB 40

---

I would like to request that you schedule HB 40 for consideration by the House State Affairs Committee.

Enclosed are:

1. Current Sponsor Statement
2. The most recent version of the bill
3. Appropriate backup documentation
4. Letters of support

Thank you for your consideration of this request. Please contact Jon Bittner at 465-5031 in my office if you have any questions or concerns.



# Alaska State Legislature

**Interim:**  
716 W. 4<sup>th</sup> Ave.  
Anchorage, AK 99501-2133

Phone: (907) 269-0265  
Fax: (907) 269-0264



**Session:**  
Alaska State Capitol, Rm 408  
Juneau, AK 99801-1182

Phone: (907) 465-4939  
Fax: (907) 465-2418  
Toll Free: (800) 465-4939  
Rep.Tom\_Anderson@legis.state.ak.us

**Representative Tom Anderson**  
District 19 - Anchorage

## Sponsor Statement HB 40

### **Title: "An Act relating to medical benefits for retired peace officers after 20 years of credited service"**

The state troopers, firefighters, correctional officers, and others know as "peace officers," employed by the State of Alaska and other local governments are an invaluable resource. These employees risk their health and safety in their service to the citizens of Alaska.

Until 1986 all PERS benefit recipients were eligible to receive major medical insurance benefits after becoming vested in the retirement system. In 1986, the requirements for medical benefits were modified to reduce the number of benefit recipients eligible to receive these benefits. Currently, most PERS participants may receive medical insurance benefits upon "normal retirement," or 30 years of service. Normal retirement for peace officers is 20 years of service, however statute requires them to work an additional five years to receive their medical benefits. This additional five years undermines the intent of normal retirement and creates a burdensome situation for those employees who work under the most stressful of situations daily maintaining the public's safety.

HB 40 corrects the existing benefit delay by allowing peace officers to receive their medical benefit at their normal retirement of 20 years. This legislation will end the additional five-year requirement beyond normal retirement.

I urge your support for this important and timely legislation.

# ALASKA STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Labor & Commerce Committee, Chair  
Administrative Regulation Review, Chair  
Judiciary Committee, Vice-Chair  
Health, Education and Social Services



State Capitol Suite 408  
Juneau, AK 99508  
Phone (907) 465-4939  
Fax (907) 465-2418

## Representative Tom Anderson

Email: [Representative\\_Tom\\_Anderson@legis.state.ak.us](mailto:Representative_Tom_Anderson@legis.state.ak.us)

### House Bill 40 Key Points

- 1) PERS "Peace Officers," regardless of their Tier, contribute 7.5%. "Normal" retirement is after 20 years of service.
- 2) All other PERS members, regardless of Tier classification, contribute 6.75%. "Normal" retirement is after 30 years of service.
- 3) Since its inception in 1961, PERS considers "normal" retirement as the uniform point for receipt of full retirement benefits, including medical for Tier I members.
- 4) In 2001, HB 242 reestablished medical benefits at "normal" retirement for all Tier II and III PERS members except for peace officers who had to wait until 5 years after "normal" retirement.
- 5) The only change resulting from HB 40 is the elimination of the 5-year period of "withholding" medical benefits for Tier II and III peace officers.
- 6) HB 40 would reestablish application of medical benefits at the twenty year "normal" retirement for peace officers. HB 40 does nothing more than reestablish parity between peace officers and all other PERS members. It does not provide an advantage or enhancement for peace officers.

\*This analysis applies only to PERS members and does not apply to other retirement systems (i.e. TERS).

### HB 40 Introduction

Peace Officer PERS members may take normal retirement after 20 years of service. However, tier II and tier III Peace Officers, who are less than 60 years of age, must work 5 years beyond normal retirement to receive their medical benefit. HB 40 eliminates the additional 5 years of service requirement.

All non peace officer PERS members may take normal retirement after 30 years of service. They receive their medical benefit at normal retirement.

*Note: Peace Officers pay a higher employee contribution to PERS to compensate for their shorter period of required service to achieve normal retirement.*

Thus, under the age of service provisions, PERS members who are not peace officers receive the medical benefit at normal retirement. By contrast, Peace Officers taking normal retirement (under the years of service provision) are denied the benefit unless they work an extra 5 years.

### HB 40 Background

Since its inception in 1961 PER has considered normal retirement as the uniform point for receipt of full retirement benefits for Tier I members. In 2001 HB 242 reestablished normal retirement as the uniform point for receipt of full retirement benefits for all non-peace officer tier II and tier III members. This concept affirms normal retirement by age or years of service as public policy, presumably beneficial for all concerned, and provides a clear and consistent set of objectives to members considering retirement.

However, previous administration concerns about losing peace officers to retirement led to a requirement in HB 242 that, to receive the medical benefit under the "years of service" provision, peace officers must defer retirement for five years. Thus, the 25 years of service requirement to receive the medical benefit is at odds with the 20 years required for a normal retirement pension. The pension and medical benefits provide conflicting incentives for the point at which Tier II and Tier III peace officers should retire.



HB 40 will cut costs by removing the disincentive for Peace Officers to take normal retirement.

There is an \$18,252 savings in base pay and leave during the first year after a 20 year Corrections Officer 2 takes normal retirement.

There is an \$23,105 savings in base pay and leave during the first year after a 20 year Corrections Officer 3 takes normal retirement.

There is an \$26,644 savings in base pay and leave during the first year after a 20 year Trooper takes normal retirement.

There is an \$32,508 savings in base pay and leave during the first year after a 20 year Trooper Sergeant takes retirement.

There are further savings associated with overtime, sea pay, geographical differential, and employer contributions.

Leave usage, health, physical agility, morale and stress issues frequently become problematic with peace officers pressured to work too long. HB 40 removes the disincentive to take normal retirement, but in no way prevents peace officers who still feel fit for duty to remain beyond normal retirement.

HB 40 will also improve retention of younger Peace Officers by reinstating a true 20 year retirement goal. There were 40 troopers commissioned in 2003. For each one that HB 40 influences to continue to normal retirement that otherwise would separate the State saves approximately \$104,800 in training costs.

These savings would compensate for the very modest increase of 0.12% in PERS employer contribution. For an employee earning \$60,000 annually the cost increase would only be \$72 per year.

HB 40 represents very little risk. If a Peace Officer completes 20 years of service and takes normal retirement the State enjoys the above savings. If 20 years is not completed, there is no benefit and the State incurs no new costs.

HB 40 is good for the State, and it is good for "Peace Officers".

Appendix

Trooper

Savings (in base pay and leave) after a 20 year Trooper takes normal retirement

Cost for a 20 year Trooper .....	\$83,418
Cost for a 1 year Trooper .....	\$56,774
Savings during <b>the first year</b> after retirement.....	<b>\$26,644</b>
Savings during the second year .....	\$24,515
Savings during the third year .....	\$22,306
Savings during the fourth year .....	\$20,014
Savings during the fifth year .....	\$17,636
Total savings from a <b>20 vs 25 year retirement</b> .....	<b>\$111,115</b>

There are 250 Troopers effected by HB 40. If half of them (125) make it to normal retirement and retire with 20 years service instead of 25, the Staet would save **\$13,889,375.**

Trooper Sergeant

Savings in (base pay and leave) during **the first year** after a 20 year Trooper Sgt. Takes normal retirement. (on average, sergeants have 8 years of service at the time of their promotion)

Cost for a 20 year Trooper Sgt. ....	\$92,026
Cost for an 8 year Trooper Sgt. Is .....	\$75,032
Savings .....	<u>\$16,994</u>

Cost for an 8 year Trooper is .....	\$72,288
Cost for a 1 year Trooper is .....	\$56,774
Savings .....	<u>\$15,514</u>

Total savings during **the first year** after retirement .....

**\$32,508**

Note: there are 37 Sergeants effected by HB 40. They represent the potential for **\$1,202,796 in savings** when considering just **the first year** following their retirement.

Correctional Officer 2

Savings (in base pay and leave) during **the first year** after a 20 year Correctional Officer 2 takes normal retirement

Cost for a 20 year CO2 .....	\$60,853
Cost for a 1 year CO2 .....	\$42,601
Total savings during <b>the first year</b> after retirement .....	\$18,252

Correctional Officer 3

Savings (in base pay and leave) during the first year after a 20 year Correctional Officer 3 takes normal retirement. (average years of service when CO3s are promoted is unknown; 8 years was used)

Cost for a 20 year CO3 .....	\$67,442
Cost for an 8 year CO3 .....	\$55,381
Savings .....	<u>\$12,061</u>
Cost for an 8 year CO2 .....	\$53,645
Cost for a 1 year CO2 .....	\$42,601
Savings .....	\$11,044
Total savings during the first year after retirement .....	<b>\$23,105</b>

Training Cost Discussion

Estimated costs to hire and train a new Correctional Officer, \$18,273 during 6 weeks, Trooper \$91,463 during 33 weeks. Some Applicants are APSC certified and require less or no training. Example: HB 242 hires.

It is not valid to consider hiring and training as new costs when associated with normal retirement. That investment is returned over time, during the 20 years of service required to earn a normal retirement.

Public Safety has been unable to determine the average length of a Trooper's career, however seniority lists indicate that less than half complete 20 years of service. On average, DPS may reasonably expect to receive approximately 10 years of service from their investment in hiring and training. DOC estimates an annual CO turnover rate of approximately 10%.

The argument that deferring retirement from 20 to 25 years saves training costs is flawed. The operating budget savings are greater than the costs to hire and train new officers. Example: It costs more to defer a Correctional Officers retirement for one year than it does to hire and train a new officer.

References: DPS and DOC 2003 seniority lists and wage schedules.



**HB 40 positively affects peace officers in the following areas:**

BRISTOL BAY BOROUGH  
CITY AND BOROUGH OF JUNEAU  
CITY AND BOROUGH OF SITKA  
CITY AND BOROUGH OF YAKUTAT  
CITY OF ANGOON  
CITY OF BETHEL  
CITY OF CORDOVA  
CITY OF CRAIG  
CITY OF DILLINGHAM  
CITY OF FAIRBANKS  
CITY OF FORT YUKON  
CITY OF GALENA  
CITY OF HOMER  
CITY OF HOONAH  
CITY OF KAKE  
CITY OF KENAI  
CITY OF KETCHIKAN  
CITY OF KING COVE  
CITY OF KLAWOCK  
CITY OF KODIAK  
CITY OF KOTZEBUE  
CITY OF NENANA  
CITY OF NOME  
CITY OF NORTH POLE  
CITY OF PALMER  
CITY OF PETERSBURG  
CITY OF SAINT MARY'S  
CITY OF SAINT PAUL  
CITY OF SAND POINT  
CITY OF SEWARD  
CITY OF SKAGWAY  
CITY OF SOLDOTNA  
CITY OF TANANA  
CITY OF UNALAKLEET  
CITY OF UNALASKA  
CITY OF VALDEZ  
CITY OF WASILLA  
CITY OF WHITTIER  
CITY OF WRANGELL  
FAIRBANKS NORTHSTAR BOROUGH  
HAINES BOROUGH  
KENAI PENINSULA BOROUGH  
KETCHIKAN GATEWAY BOROUGH  
KODIAK ISLAND BOROUGH  
MATANUSKA-SUSITNA BOROUGH  
MUNICIPALITY OF ANCHORAGE  
NORTH SLOPE BOROUGH  
STATE OF ALASKA  
UNIVERSITY OF ALASKA

**From:** Harold Verheyen  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 13, 2005 1:16 AM  
**To:** Jon S. Bittner  
**Subject:** Re: Rep. Anderson reintroduces HB 91

Hi Jon

I want to express my sincere appreciation for the work and effort that Rep. Anderson is putting forth in introducing HB40. HB40 is extremely important to our work force. Please let me know if there is anything that I can do to assist with getting HB40 passed. Thanks in advance for the effort and work in getting this bill passed.

Harold Verheyen

**Jon S. Bittner**

---

**From:** flyfish-n@att.net  
**Sent:** Friday, January 14, 2005 11:38 AM  
**To:** Jon S. Bittner  
**Subject:** HB40

Jon,

My name is Ken Killian and I am a 9 year veteran with the Department of Corrections. I just recieved a copy of your e-mail on HB 40. I, of course, am very interested in this bill as you could imagine. You and Rep. Anderson have my full support. I appreciate it.

Thanks

Ken Killian

1/14/2005



**Jon S. Bittner**

---

**From:** Rep. Tom Anderson  
**Sent:** Friday, January 14, 2005 11:20 AM  
**To:** Jon S. Bittner  
**Subject:** FW: HB 40

---

**From:** Jason VanSickle [mailto:Jason\_VanSickle@ci.juneau.ak.us]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 14, 2005 10:33 AM  
**To:** Rep. Tom Anderson  
**Subject:** HB 40

Representative Anderson,

My name is Jason C. Van Sickle and I work for the Juneau Police Department. I wanted to take a moment a thank you for sponsoring HB 40. This bill will have a tremendous impact on peace officers and law enforcement agencies in Juneau and around the great state of Alaska. I have already encouraged my Juneau Representatives and Senator to support this bill as it makes sense for Alaska. Thanks again for your commitment to the peace officers of Alaska.

Jason C. Van Sickle  
Police Officer  
Juneau

**HB**

**45**

Judiciary Chair and Committee,

We have forwarded to you HB 45 with significant changes. I wanted to give you the State Affairs Committee reasoning for the changes.

There is an initiative that is scheduled for consideration on the primary election ballot in August 2006. An original blank CS would have mirrored the initiative and if passed eliminated it from the election.

Several items of concern in the initiative that the Committee did not agree to were the reduction in allowable amount of contributions to reporting groups, the requirement that all contributions above \$100.00 contain the employer [an inadvertent consequence if the initiative passes with only current law would also be that no reporting identification would be required for contributions under \$100.00]; and the standard for hours of in person lobbying, committee testimony, and phone time would drop from 40 hours per 30 days to 10 hours per 30 days.

CSHB 45(STA) accomplishes several things.

1] It segregates into 3 categories information that needs to be reported for contributions to groups.

A) Under \$100.01 in aggregate - name, address, date, amount

B) \$100.01 through \$250.00 - include occupation

C) \$250.01 and above - include employer

2] Requires groups to electronically report

3] Decreases statutory definition of lobbyist to 16 hours in 30 days.

If CSHB 45 passes and the initiative does not items 2 and 3 are important to get reasonable disclosure of activities. It also eliminates the potential for large backlog of data reporting especially in the case of groups that use payroll deductions of small amounts each pay period from a large number of individuals. That data now can come in as several hundred sheets of paper to be entered by the small staff at APOC. Item 1 will remain substantially similar to current law that requires reporting of all contributions with a slight variation of data.

If CSHB 45 passes and the initiative passes, items B and C in 1] above would be modified and both require all information including employer. There is no repeal for reporting lesser amounts in the initiative so item A in 1] above would still be required for amounts under \$100.01. Also, there is no repeal for the requirement for groups to report electronically. The initiative would lower the number of hours required before a lobbyist registers from 16 to 10 hours per 30 days. CSHB 45 does not address maximum contributions so the current statutory limits would be lowered to the initiative levels.

Thank you for considering the reasoning we used to create the CS during your deliberations.



# ALASKA STATE LEGISLATURE

**Representative Bruce Weyhrauch**

HOUSE DISTRICT 4

ALASKA  
STATE CAPITOL  
JUNEAU, ALASKA  
99801-1182

(907) 465-3744  
FAX (907) 465-2273

CS HB 45

## Sponsor Statement

CS HB 45 deals with limits on campaign contributions, lobbyists, disclosures, and tightens disclosure requirements for and to legislators.

It requires groups to report their officers and directors, the aggregate amount of all contributions made to the group, and for contributions in excess of \$100 in aggregate per year, and the name, address, occupation, and employer of contributors who donate over \$100 per year. Each group must also report to APOC all expenses and contributions.

HB 45 reduces from \$1,000 to \$500 the amount an individual is allowed to make to a candidate or non-political party group, and reduces from \$10,000 to \$5,000 an individual can contribute annually to a political party.

The bill also reduces from \$2,000 to \$1,600 the annual contribution a non-political party group may make to a candidate, group, political party and non-group entity.

HB 45 changes the definition of lobbyist, by reducing from 40 to 10 the number of hours in a 30-day period a person may lobby before they must register as a lobbyist.

The bill will reduce from \$5,000 to \$1,000 the amount of income legislators, ethics committee public members, and legislative directors can receive as compensation for personal services outside of their position with the legislature without being required to disclose details about the transaction in a report to APOC.

CS HB 45 is substantially similar to an initiative on the August 2006 primary ballot. There are minor differences in this bill and the initiative such as section 4, and a change in the effective date. Passage of this bill would remove the initiative from the primary ballot.

24-LS0312AF  
Wayne  
3/10/06

**CS FOR HOUSE BILL NO. 45( )**

**IN THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF ALASKA**

**TWENTY-FOURTH LEGISLATURE - SECOND SESSION**

**BY**

**Offered:**

**Referred:**

**Sponsor(s): REPRESENTATIVE WEYHRAUCH**

**A BILL**

**FOR AN ACT ENTITLED**

1 **"An Act relating to contribution limits, lobbyists, and disclosure; and providing for an**  
2 **effective date."**

3 **BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF ALASKA:**

4 **\* Section 1. AS 15.13.040(b) is repealed and reenacted to read:**

5 (b) Each group shall make a full report upon a form prescribed by the  
6 commission, listing

7 (1) the name and address of each officer and director;

8 (2) the aggregate amount of all contributions made to it; and, for all  
9 contributions in excess of \$100 in the aggregate a year, the name, address, principal  
10 occupation, and employer of the contributor, and the date and amount contributed by  
11 each contributor; for purposes of this paragraph, "contributor" means the true source  
12 of the funds, property, or services being contributed; and

13 (3) the date and amount of all contributions made by it and all  
14 expenditures made, incurred or authorized by it.

1 \* Sec. 2. AS 15.13.070(b) is repealed and reenacted to read:

2 (b) An individual may contribute not more than

3 (1) \$500 per year to a nongroup entity for the purpose of influencing  
4 the nomination or election of a candidate, to a candidate, to an individual who  
5 conducts a write-in campaign as a candidate, or to a group that is not a political party;

6 (2) \$5,000 per year to a political party.

7 \* Sec. 3. AS 15.13.070(c) is repealed and reenacted to read:

8 (c) A group that is not a political party may contribute not more than \$ 000  
9 per year

10 (1) to a candidate, or to an individual who conducts a write-in  
11 campaign as a candidate;

12 (2) to another group, to a nongroup entity, or to a political party.

13 \* Sec. 4. AS 24.45.171(10) is repealed and reenacted to read:

14 (10) "lobbyist" means a person who

15 (A) is employed and receives payments, or who contracts for  
16 economic consideration, including reimbursement for reasonable travel and  
17 living expenses, to communicate directly or through the person's agents with  
18 any public official for the purpose of influencing legislation or administrative  
19 action for more than 10 hours in any 30-day period in one calendar year; or

20 (B) engages in the influencing of legislative or administrative  
21 action as a business, occupation, or profession.

22 \* Sec. 5. AS 24.60.200(a) is repealed and reenacted to read:

23 (a) A legislator, a public member of the committee, and a legislative director  
24 shall file a disclosure statement, under oath and on penalty of perjury, with the Alaska  
25 Public Offices Commission giving the following information about the income  
26 received by the discloser, the discloser's spouse or domestic partner, the discloser's  
27 dependent children, and the discloser's nondependent children who are living with the  
28 discloser:

29 (1) the information that a public official is required to report under  
30 AS 39.50.030, other than information about gifts;

31 (2) as to income in excess of \$1,000 received as compensation for



1 personal services, the name and address of the source of the income, and a statement  
2 describing the nature of the services performed; if the source of income is known or  
3 reasonably should be known to have a substantial interest in legislative,  
4 administrative, or political action and the recipient of the income is a legislator or  
5 legislative director, the amount of income received from the source shall be disclosed;

6 (3) as to each loan or loan guarantee over \$1,000 from a source with a  
7 substantial interest in legislative, administrative, or political action, the name and  
8 address of the person making the loan or guarantee, the amount of the loan, the terms  
9 and conditions under which the loan or guarantee was given, the amount outstanding  
10 at the time of filing, and whether or not a written loan agreement exists.

11 \* Sec. 6. This Act takes effect January 1, 2007.

AMENDMENT

OFFERED IN THE HOUSE

BY REPRESENTATIVE WEYHRAUCH

TO: CSHB 45( ), Draft Version "F"

1 Page 1, lines 4 - 14:

2 Delete all material.

3 Insert new bill sections to read:

4 **\*\* Section 1.** AS 15.13.040(b) is amended to read:

5 (b) Except as provided in (l) of this section, each group shall make a full  
6 report <sup>by electronic means</sup> upon a form prescribed by the commission, listing

7 (1) the name and address of each officer and director;

8 (2) the aggregate amount of all contributions made to it;

9 (3) <sup>the name, address, calendar year aggregate contribution amount</sup> ~~for each contribution in excess of \$100 in the aggregate during~~  
10 a calendar year, the name and address of the contributor, the date, the amount  
11 contributed [ , DATE, AND AMOUNT CONTRIBUTED BY EACH  
12 CONTRIBUTOR] and, for contributions in excess of \$250 in the aggregate during a  
13 calendar year, the principal occupation and employer of the contributor; and

14 (4) the date and amount of all contributions made by it and all  
15 expenditures made, incurred, or authorized by it.

16 **\* Sec. 2.** AS 15.13 is amended by adding a new section to read:

17 **Sec. 15.13.042. Audits of small contributions to groups.** Except as provided  
18 by statute, if the commission determines that a group has not reported a single  
19 contribution of not more than \$100 in the same manner as prescribed by  
20 AS 15.13.040(b) for contributions that in the aggregate exceed \$100, the commission  
21 shall procure the services of an independent certified public accountant to audit all  
22 contributions of not more than \$100 made to the group in that calendar year. A group  
23 audited under this section shall pay to the commission the expenses of the audit but if

what

Report of individual

1 the group does not pay the full amount due under this section, the group's campaign  
2 treasurer in office on the last day of the calendar year audited shall pay to the  
3 commission the remaining expenses of the audit."  
4

5 Renumber the following bill sections accordingly.  
6

7 Page 2, lines 13 - 21:

8 Delete all material.

9 Insert a new bill section to read:

10 **\*\* Sec. 5. AS 24.45.171(10) is amended to read:**

11 (10) "lobbyist" means a person who

12 (A) engages in the business, occupation, or profession of  
13 influencing legislative or administrative action; or

14 (B) receives wages or other economic consideration, including  
15 reimbursement of travel and living expenses, to communicate directly with any  
16 public official

17 (i) for the express purpose of influencing legislative or  
18 administrative action; and

19 (ii) during more than ~~nine~~<sup>16</sup> [40] hours in any 30-day  
20 period in one calendar year;"  
21

22 Renumber the following bill sections accordingly.

*Delete all reference to* *Contribution audits*



Attn: Dan Wayne

Please draft an amendment to HB 45 (as soon as possible, it is up tomorrow morning in House State Affairs). We have a copy of the Amendment that was going to be proposed by Rep. Weyhrauch 24-LS0312/F.1.

We would like a new amendment offered by Rep. Seaton based on Weyhrauch's amendment, but that includes on P. 1, Line 6 (of F.1) after "report" the words "by electric means".

Additionally, on p. 1, line 9, please delete "for each contribution in excess of \$100 in the aggregate" and insert language requiring reporting of the name, address, and calendar year aggregate contribution amount by each individual to a group, and additionally requiring the group to maintain individual contribution amounts and dates (this does not need to be reported). Retain language requiring that for contributions in excess of \$250 in the aggregate during a calendar year, the principal occupation and employer of the contributor shall be reported.

On P. 1, line 16 through P. 2, line 5 (of F.1) delete all material

On P. 2 line 19 delete "nine" and insert "16"

Additionally, please add a section to this amendment that would delete from Version F Sec. 2, Sec. 3, and Sec. 5.

Thanks,

Louie

AMENDMENT

OFFERED IN THE HOUSE

BY REPRESENTATIVE SEATON

TO: CSHB 45( ), Draft Version "F"

1 Page 1, line 1:

2 Delete "contribution limits, lobbyists, and disclosure"

3 Insert "lobbyists and campaign disclosure"

4

5 Page 1, line 4, through page 3, line 10:

6 Delete all material and insert:

7 **"\* Section 1.** AS 15.13.040(b) is amended to read:

8 (b) Except as provided in (l) of this section, each group shall make a full  
9 report, by electronic means upon a form prescribed by the commission, listing

10 (1) the name and address of each officer and director;

11 (2) the aggregate amount of all contributions made to it;

12 (3) for contributions

13 (A) up to and including \$250<sup>100</sup> in the aggregate during a  
14 calendar year, the name, address, [AND] and amount contributed by each  
15 contributor; *date*

16 (B) [AND, FOR CONTRIBUTIONS] in excess of \$250 in the  
17 aggregate during a calendar year, the contributor's name, address, principal  
18 occupation, [AND] employer, and amount contributed [OF THE  
19 CONTRIBUTOR]; and

20 (4) the date and amount of all contributions made by it and all  
21 expenditures made, incurred, or authorized by it.

22 \* Sec. 2. AS 24.45.171(10) is amended to read:

23 (10) "lobbyist" means a person who

1 (A) engages in the business, occupation, or profession of  
2 influencing legislative or administrative action; or

3 (B) receives wages or other economic consideration, including  
4 reimbursement of travel and living expenses, to communicate directly with any  
5 public official

6 (i) for the express purpose of influencing legislative or  
7 administrative action; and

8 (ii) during more than 16 [40] hours in any 30-day  
9 period in one calendar year;"

10  
11 Renumber the following bill section accordingly.



AM# 1 to AM# 1 Added

24-LS0312R.3  
Wayne  
3/29/06

AMENDMENT

OFFERED IN THE HOUSE

BY REPRESENTATIVE SEATON

TO: Amendment F.2 to CSXB 45( ), Draft Version "F"

- 
- 1 Page 1, lines 13 - 19, of Amendment F.2:
  - 2 Delete all material and insert:
  - 3 "(A) up to and including \$100 in the aggregate during a
  - 4 calendar year, the name, address, date, and amount contributed by each
  - 5 contributor;
  - 6 (B) in excess of \$100 and up to and including \$250 in the
  - 7 aggregate during a calendar year, the name, address, date, principal
  - 8 occupation, and amount contributed by each contributor;
  - 9 (C) [AND, FOR CONTRIBUTIONS] in excess of \$250 in the
  - 10 aggregate during a calendar year, the name, address, principal occupation,
  - 11 [AND] employer, and amount contributed by each [OF THE] contributor;
  - 12 and"

24-LS0312\G  
Wayne  
2/13/06

**CS FOR HOUSE BILL NO. 45( )**  
**IN THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF ALASKA**  
**TWENTY-FOURTH LEGISLATURE - SECOND SESSION**

**BY**

**Offered:**  
**Referred:**

**Sponsor(s): REPRESENTATIVE WEYHRAUCH**

**A BILL**  
**FOR AN ACT ENTITLED**

1 **"An Act relating to contribution limits, lobbyists, and disclosure; and providing for an**  
2 **effective date."**

3 **BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF ALASKA:**

4 **\* Section 1.** AS 15.13.040(b) is repealed and reenacted to read:

5 (b) Each group shall make a full report upon a form prescribed by the  
6 commission, listing

7 (1) the name and address of each officer and director;

8 (2) the aggregate amount of all contributions made to it; and, for all  
9 contributions in excess of \$100 in the aggregate a year, the name, address, principal  
10 occupation, and employer of the contributor, and the date and amount contributed by  
11 each contributor; for purposes of this paragraph, "contributor" means the true source  
12 of the funds, property, or services being contributed; and

13 (3) the date and amount of all contributions made by it and all  
14 expenditures made, incurred or authorized by it.

1 \* **Sec. 2.** AS 15.13.070(b) is repealed and reenacted to read:

2 (b) An individual may contribute not more than

3 (1) \$500 per year to a nongroup entity for the purpose of influencing  
4 the nomination or election of a candidate, to a candidate, to an individual who  
5 conducts a write-in campaign as a candidate, or to a group that is not a political party;

6 (2) \$5,000 per year to a political party.

7 \* **Sec. 3.** AS 15.13.070(c) is repealed and reenacted to read:

8 (c) A group that is not a political party may contribute not more than \$1,000  
9 per year

10 (1) to a candidate, or to an individual who conducts a write-in  
11 campaign as a candidate;

12 (2) to another group, to a nongroup entity, or to a political party.

13 \* **Sec. 4.** AS 24.45.171(10) is repealed and reenacted to read:

14 (10) "lobbyist" means a person who

15 (A) is employed and receives payments, or who contracts for  
16 economic consideration, including reimbursement for reasonable travel and  
17 living expenses, to communicate directly or through the person's agents with  
18 any public official for the purpose of influencing legislation or administrative  
19 action for more than 10 hours in any 30-day period in one calendar year; or

20 (B) represents oneself as engaging in the influencing of  
21 legislative or administrative action as a business, occupation or profession.

22 \* **Sec. 5.** AS 24.60.200(a) is repealed and reenacted to read:

23 (a) A legislator, a public member of the committee, and a legislative director  
24 shall file a disclosure statement, under oath and on penalty of perjury, with the Alaska  
25 Public Offices Commission giving the following information about the income  
26 received by the discloser, the discloser's spouse or domestic partner, the discloser's  
27 dependent children, and the discloser's nondependent children who are living with the  
28 discloser:

29 (1) the information that a public official is required to report under  
30 AS 39.50.030, other than information about gifts;

31 (2) as to income in excess of \$1,000 received as compensation for



1 personal services, the name and address of the source of the income, and a statement  
2 describing the nature of the services performed; if the source of income is known or  
3 reasonably should be known to have a substantial interest in legislative,  
4 administrative, or political action and the recipient of the income is a legislator or  
5 legislative director, the amount of income received from the source shall be disclosed;

6 (3) as to each loan or loan guarantee over \$1,000 from a source with a  
7 substantial interest in legislative, administrative, or political action, the name and  
8 address of the person making the loan or guarantee, the amount of the loan, the terms  
9 and conditions under which the loan or guarantee was given, the amount outstanding  
10 at the time of filing, and whether or not a written loan agreement exists.

11 \* Sec. 6. This Act takes effect January 1, 2007.

A M E N D M E N T

OFFERED IN THE HOUSE

BY REPRESENTATIVE WEYHRAUCH

TO: CSHB 45( ), Draft Version "F"

1 Page 1, lines 4 - 14:

2 Delete all material.

3 Insert new bill sections to read:

4 **\*\* Section 1.** AS 15.13.040(b) is amended to read:

5 (b) Except as provided in (l) of this section, each group shall make a full  
6 report upon a form prescribed by the commission, listing

7 (1) the name and address of each officer and director;

8 (2) the aggregate amount of all contributions made to it;

9 (3) **for each contribution in excess of \$100 in the aggregate during**

10 **a calendar year, the name and address of the contributor, the date, the amount**  
11 **contributed** [ DATE, AND AMOUNT CONTRIBUTED BY EACH

12 CONTRIBUTOR] and, for contributions in excess of \$250 in the aggregate during a  
13 calendar year, the principal occupation and employer of the contributor; and

14 (4) the date and amount of all contributions made by it and all  
15 expenditures made, incurred, or authorized by it.

16 **\* Sec. 2.** AS 15.13 is amended by adding a new section to read:

17 **Sec. 15.13.042. Audits of small contributions to groups.** Except as provided  
18 by statute, if the commission determines that a group has not reported a single  
19 contribution of not more than \$100 in the same manner as prescribed by  
20 AS 15.13.040(b) for contributions that in the aggregate exceed \$100, the commission  
21 shall procure the services of an independent certified public accountant to audit all  
22 contributions of not more than \$100 made to the group in that calendar year. A group  
23 audited under this section shall pay to the commission the expenses of the audit but if